THE

HISTORY

OF

JEMMY AND JENNY JESSAMY.

VOLUME THE THIRD.

CHAP. I.

SHEWS THE CHARACTER OF JEMMY IN A LIGHT WHICH WILL BE THOUGHT WORTHY OF APPROBATION BY SOME READERS, AND EQUALLY RIDICULED BY OTHERS.

HOW much ſoever Jemmy was taken up, on going to bed, with the thoughts of when and where he ſhould meet with his miſtreſs according to her deſire, he did not forget, next morning, an appointment he had made to breakfaſt with a gentleman, in order to look over ſome curioſities that had been brought from Rome at the laſt jubilee.

In his way thither, as he was paſſing by the door of a great mercer, he was ſurprized with the ſight of Lady Hardy ſtarting out upon him; and, before he had time to ſpeak, or, indeed, to think whether he ought to do ſo in that place or no—'Well, Mr. Jeſſamy,' cried ſhe, in a low voice, 'what anſwer may I 'expect to the letter I ſent laſt night?' —'Such a one, Madam,' replied he, 'as, I hope, will give you no future 'cauſe to reproach me.'

'I ſhould be glad——' ſaid ſhe, and was going on; but ſomething, which will hereafter be diſcovered, prevented her, and ſhe ran back into the ſhop in the greateſt hurry and confuſion. Jemmy imagined that the ſight of ſome perſon who knew her had given her this alarm; but as it was improper to follow her, and he did not chuſe to ſaunter about the ſtreet in hopes of ſpeaking to her again, he went directly to the place where he was expected.

He ſtaid no longer at this viſit than mere civility required. The taſk enjoined him by Lady Hardy ran very much in his head, and he could not be eaſy till he had found ſome means or other of performing it.

He was returning home ſo deeply buried in cogitation, that, though he went through the Park, which at that time was very full of company, he ſaw not nor took notice of any body in it, till Bellpine meeting him in his unuſual muſing, accoſted him with a ſlap on the ſhoulder, accompanied by theſe lines, borrowed from Farquhar's Recruiting Officer—

'Spleen, thou worſt of fiends below,
'Fly, I conjure thee, by this magick blow!'

'What, in the name of wonder,' purſued he, 'has wrought this trans-'formation? What fair cruel ſhe has the 'power

'power to engroſs you to herſelf, and 'make you abſent amidſt a throng of 'beauties?'

The ſight of him, together with the ſalutation he had given him, put Jemmy in mind of ſomething he had never thought on before: 'Faith, Bellpine,' anſwered he, laughing, 'your gueſs is 'partly right; I was thinking of a la-'dy, though no cruel one, and juſt 'wiſhing for ſuch a friend as you.'

'Then here I am a-propos,' cried the other: 'what act of friendſhip am I to 'be employed in?'—'Come home with 'me, and I will tell you,' replied Jemmy. 'With all my heart,' ſaid Bellpine; 'I will only ſpeak to a couple of 'gentlemen I ſee yonder, and be after 'you in a moment.'

Jemmy was now aſtoniſhed at his own ſtupidity: ſo anxious as he had been to find a proper place for the conſummation of his amour with Lady Hardy, yet he had never once thought of having recourſe to Bellpine for that purpoſe, who was a ſingle man, had handſome lodgings, and looked upon by him as ſufficiently his friend to oblige him in a much greater matter than the uſe of his apartment for a few hours.

He walked ſlowly on, and the other overtook him before he reached his own door. As ſoon as they were come into the houſe, and ſhut up together, Jemmy told him, that having a ſmall affair of gallantry with a woman of condition, who would not venture to any houſe of publick reſort, the favour he requeſted of him was to lend him his lodgings to entertain her in.

To this the other replied, that he was glad of the opportunity of contributing to his pleaſures: 'But,' ſaid he, 'we muſt be very cautious; my land-'lady, you muſt know, is a formal 'piece of ſtuff, and piques herſelf 'mightily on the reputation and ho-'neſty of her houſe; I will therefore 'ſneak privately out before you come, 'that ſhe may not know that I am 'abroad; and when my man has ſhew-'ed you and your fair companion up 'ſtairs, he ſhall tell the old cant that 'you are relations of mine come to vi-'ſit me.'

Bellpine looked extremely thoughtful all the time he was ſpeaking, which Jemmy interpreting as the effect of his great zeal and care that every thing ſhould be conducted to his ſatisfaction, heartily embraced and thanked him for.

The other grew every moment more ſerious: but aſked him on what day, and what hour, he intended to bring his miſtreſs. 'That muſt depend up-'on herſelf,' ſaid Jemmy, 'and what 'opportunity chance and our good for-'tune may befriend us with; but I ſhall 'take care to give you timely notice.'

'I ſuppoſe,' reſumed Bellpine, 'as 'this affair is to be a mighty ſecret, I 'muſt not be truſted with the name of 'this fine lady.'—'No, friend,' replied Jemmy, 'you muſt excuſe me there: 'ſhe is a perſon of faſhion, and a mar-'ried woman.'—'Aye,' returned Bellpine, in a voice ſcarce articulate, through his inward agitations; 'and you might 'have added too, a lewd, a baſe, and 'a moſt ungrateful woman.'

'What do you mean, Sir?' demanded Jemmy, ſomewhat ſtartled at his looks and manner of ſpeaking. 'Be-'fore I anſwer you,' cried Bellpine, 'tell me, I conjure you, by all our 'friendſhip, tell me truly, whether you 'have yet enjoyed her?'—'No, upon 'my honour!' replied the other, ſtill more ſurprized; 'but wherefore do you 'aſk? She is perhaps your miſtreſs.'

'Would to Heaven,' ſaid Bellpine, 'that ſhe were mine, or yours, or any 'man's miſtreſs, ſo ſhe were not my 'uncle's wife, and dignified with the 'name of Lady Hardy!'

Never was any one in a greater conſternation than Jemmy was on hearing this; he had been told, indeed, ſomewhat concerning his having an uncle who had married a girl of mean extraction, but knew nothing of his name, or the particulars of the ſtory. 'What!' cried he haſtily, 'is Sir Thomas Har-'dy your uncle?'

'Yes,' replied the other ſullenly; 'he is my mother's brother, and I was 'always looked upon as his undoubt-'ed heir; but by his marriage with this 'Jezebel I am like to be defrauded of 'an eſtate of upwards of two thouſand 'pounds a year.'

Jemmy having by this time a little recovered himſelf from his ſurprize, was very much affected at theſe laſt words: 'You ſhall not be a loſer by any act of 'mine,' ſaid he: 'if Lady Hardy were 'more handſome than ſhe is, and I

'loved

'loved her more than I ever did, be aſ-
'ſured I would henceforth for ever
'ſhun her preſence, and forego the gra-
'tification of my deſires, rather than
'be guilty of attempting any thing
'which might happen to prove an in-
'jury to my friend.'

'This is generous, indeed,' cried Bellpine, embracing him, 'and what 'I could have expected from no man 'but yourſelf. You will pardon, dear 'Sir,' continued he, 'the warmth of 'ſome expreſſions I may have let fall; 'but I cannot keep my temper in due 'bounds whenever I think on my un-'cle's dotage, and the misfortunes I 'may poſſibly be reduced to by it.'

After many repeated aſſurances on the one ſide, and retributions on the other, Jemmy bethought himſelf of aſking him how it came into his head to gueſs that Lady Hardy, of all woman kind, was the miſtreſs he had ſpoke of, and intended to have brought to his lodgings.

'It can be called, indeed, no more 'than a conjecture,' replied Bellpine, 'yet was it ſuch a conjecture as amount-'ed almoſt to a certainty. You know,' purſued he, 'that you ſpoke to her this 'morning at the door of a ſhop in 'Chandos Street; I was ſitting in a 'parlour-window juſt oppoſite to it, 'and had the opportunity of beholding 'with what hurry of looks and mo-'tion her impudent ladyſhip flew out 'to meet you; and how preſently af-'ter conſcious guilt and fear at ſight 'of me in turning her head that way, 'made her leave you, and retire with 'as much precipitation as ſhe had come 'out. This,' went he ſtill on, 'was 'enough to give a ſtrange ſuſpicion of 'your intimacy, and I thought to have 'aſked you by what means you came 'to be ſo well acquainted with one of 'our family: but you prevented me, 'by making a requeſt which con-'firmed me in what I had ſo much rea-'ſon to believe before; and alſo that 'you were entirely ignorant of the near 'relationſhip between me and that vile 'woman.'

'You do me juſtice,' ſaid Jemmy; 'nothing could be farther from my 'thoughts than that ſhe was your aunt; 'I knew her before ſhe had any expec-'tation of being ſo, and when ſhe was 'much more innocent than I fear ſhe 'is at preſent.' He then, on the de-ſire of the other, related the manner of his firſt acquaintance with Celia of the Woods, and the many accidents which had intervened, and hindered the com-pletion of what at that time he ſo ar-dently had deſired, and ſhe ſeemed not very averſe to grant.

On his having finiſhed this recital—'When I conſider,' ſaid Bellpine, 'what you are, and what ſhe was at 'the time of her acquaintance with you 'in the wood, I could almoſt pity her 'for not being able, even after mar-'riage, to baniſh an idea ſo agreeable, 'and which had made the firſt impreſ-'ſion on her heart; but, my dear friend, 'it is not for your ſake alone ſhe has 'tranſgreſſed the rules of virtue, and 'even of decency: others have proved 'the too great warmth of her conſtitu-'tion; ſome unqueſtionable inſtances 'of this have come to my knowledge; 'be aſſured I ſpeak not this out of ma-'lice, nor, in regard of my uncle's ho-'nour, would mention it at all, if I 'did not think it might ſerve to forti-'fy you in the reſolution you have tak-'en of never ſeeing her any more.'

A ſort of contemptuous ſmile ſpread itſelf all over Jemmy's face at this ſup-poſition: he aſſured Bellpine that there was no occaſion for any proofs of that lady's levity to enable him to keep the promiſe he had made; and that as he never was poſſeſſed of any more than a tranſient inclination for her, he could throw it off without feeling the leaſt pain. 'Whatever anecdotes, there-'fore,' ſaid he, 'you favour me with, 'will only ſerve to gratify my curio-'ſity.'

Bellpine was, however, preparing to recollect the paſſages he had to relate; but their diſcourſe had already taken up ſo much time, that before he could begin, a ſervant came into the room, and told his maſter that dinner was upon table. 'Well, then,' ſaid Jem-my to his gueſt, 'you muſt do penance 'with me; a batchelor's table is al-'ways thinly ſerved; but I indulged 'ſomewhat too plentifully laſt night, 'ſo mortify to-day with a boiled chick-'en and ſmall beer.'

In ſpeaking theſe words he took Bell-pine by the hand, and led him into an-other room, where it is not to be doubt-ed but that they found more covers al-ready placed than he had made men-tion of.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

CONTAINS, BESIDES OTHER MATTERS, SOME FARTHER PARTICULARS RELATING TO LADY HARDY, WHICH SHE DID NOT THINK PROPER TO MAKE ANY MENTION OF TO JEMMY, IN THE DETAIL SHE HAD GIVEN HIM OF HER ADVENTURES.

DINNER was no ſooner over, all the appurtenances of it removed, and the ſervants withdrawn, than Bellpine began the little narrative he had promiſed, in theſe or the like terms:

'It was always my cuſtom,' ſaid he, 'even from my childhood, to go to 'Oxfordſhire, and pay my reſpects to 'my uncle three or four times a year; 'nor did I refrain continuing to give 'him this mark of my duty and af'fection after his marriage: though, 'as you may ſuppoſe, it was an event 'which gave me great uneaſineſs.

'The firſt time I ſaw my new aunt, 'I found her buſily employed in learn'ing French, muſick, and dancing. 'She ſeemed, and I believe really was, 'no leſs deſirous of becoming miſtreſs 'of thoſe accompliſhments than her 'fond huſband was that ſhe ſhould be 'ſo, paſſing all thoſe hours he ſuffered 'her from his preſence either in read'ing ſome books which he had pre'ſented to her, or in the ſtudy of the 'leſſons given her by her maſters; her 'behaviour was alſo full of humility 'and courteſy: in a word, as much as 'I was prejudiced againſt her, which I 'confeſs I greatly was, I could ſee no'thing in her to condem during this 'viſit, which laſted near three weeks, 'and as unwilling that my uncle ſhould 'think I took any umbrage at the 'change of his condition.

'I went not down again till ſix 'months after, having been detained in 'London by a long fit of ſickneſs, which 'it was thought would have been my 'laſt: but, good God! how ſtrange a 'transformation had happened in the 'family in that time! On my arrival, 'moſt of the old ſervants were remov'ed, and new ones in their places; all 'my aunt's preceptors were diſmiſſed, 'and her ladyſhip, inſtead of the trac'table, obliging creature I had left her, 'was now grown haughty, ſullen, and 'reſerved; ſcarce ſpoke but in her huſ'band's preſence, and then with only 'an aſſumed ſoftneſs. In ſhort, every 'thing was the very reverſe of what it 'had been, except my uncle himſelf, 'and he too, I thought, appeared leſs 'chearful and ſatisfied than uſual.

'But what the moſt amazed me was, 'to find that in the change of domeſ'ticks was included an old gentlewo'man who had lived with my uncle 'for ſeven or eight and twenty years, 'in quality of a houſekeeper, and be'ing a diſtant relation of my father's, 'and reduced by misfortunes to go to 'ſervice, had been recommended by 'my mother to take care of his affairs; 'which truſt ſhe ſo well diſcharged, 'and gave my uncle ſuch content, that 'he uſed frequently to ſay, that as 'long as they both lived, Jamiſon, for 'ſo ſhe is called, and he ſhould never 'part.

'I took the liberty of aſking my 'uncle what was become of her; but 'he only replied, that ſhe was a fool'iſh woman; that he had diſcharged 'her; and that he had done with her: 'I rejoined, that I hoped ſhe had been 'guilty of nothing to incur his diſ'pleaſure. "I tell you," cried he, 'peeviſhly, "ſhe is a fooliſh imperti"nent woman: ſay no more about "her." I obeyed; but could not keep 'myſelf from putting ſome queſtions 'concerning her removal to thoſe of 'the ſervants who had lived there in 'her time; but could get no other an'ſwer from any of them than a ſhake 'of the head, or a ſhrug of the ſhoul'der. All this encreaſed my wonder; 'but on hearing ſhe was at preſent 'boarded at a little farm-houſe about 'three or four miles off, I got one of 'my uncle's horſes, and went thither 'one morning, under pretence of rid'ing for the air.

'Notwithſtanding the good creature 'received me with the greateſt joy ima'ginable, I found the utmoſt difficul'ty in prevailing on her to acquaint 'me with the reaſon of her having left 'a place where ſhe had been ſo uſe'ful as well as ſo much reſpected; and 'all I could get from her for a good 'while was, that Sir Thomas had now 'no occaſion for a houſekeeper, hav'ing ſo good a lady, and ſuch like eva'ſive anſwers; which convincing me 'there was ſome myſtery in the affair;

'made

'made me the more ſolicitous for an 'explanation.

'I preſſed, however, in ſuch ſtrong 'terms, that ſhe at laſt conſented to 'ſatisfy me. "Your aunt is a baſe "woman," ſaid ſhe, "and deſerves to "be expoſed; but as ill as Sir Thomas "has uſed me, I ſhould be ſorry that "he ſhould be made the jeſt of the "county, therefore would not men"tion what I am going to relate to "any perſon in the world beſides your"ſelf; nor even to you, if I did not "know you would be obliged, for "your own ſake, to keep it ſecret."

'After this, ſhe aſked me if I did 'not remember that the laſt time I was 'down, there was a young French Hu'gonot, who made part of the family, 'and had been agreed with by Sir 'Thomas to teach her ladyſhip the lan'guage for two guineas a month and 'his board. I told her I knew very 'well there had been ſuch a man, and 'ſhe proceeded to inform me, that this 'fellow preſently grew a prodigious 'favourite with Lady Hardy; that ſhe 'was always praiſing him, and was ſo 'extravagantly ſilly as even to aſk the 'maids if they did not think Monſieur 'La Noye was a very handſome man. "This," ſaid Mrs. Jamiſon, "occa"ſioned whiſpers in the family, which "were little to her ladyſhip's advan"tage; but, for my part, I really look"ed upon her behaviour as the effect "of ſimplicity, and not of guilt, as "ſome of them imagined; till happen"ing to go to the beſt chamber to ſee "if every thing was in order, as I had "made it be cleaned the day before, "who did I ſee there but my lady and "this La Noye upon the bed together; "they had forgot, it ſeems, to faſten "the door, and the poſture I ſurprized "them in admitted no doubt of their "guilt; I was ſo thunder-ſtruck, that "I had not the power to go either "forward or backward, but ſtood mo"tionleſs as a ſtock; the fellow ſtarted "up, and ruſhed by me out of the "room: my lady, you may be ſure, "was in confuſion enough; ſhe ran "to me, threw herſelf at my feet, burſt "into tears, and cried—"Dear Jami"ſon, do not betray me!"—"Oh, "Madam!" ſaid I, "I never thought "to have ſeen what I have ſeen."—"I was half aſleep," rejoined ſhe, "when he came into the room, and I "ſcarce knew what I did; therefore, "dear Mrs. Jamiſon, do not ruin me; "do not tell Sir Thomas; indeed I "will never be guilty of the like "again."

'I could not forbear interrupting the 'good woman in this part of her ſtory,' ſaid Bellpine, 'by venting my indig'nation in a volley of curſes on the 'ſcandal of our family; but ſhe con'jured me to moderate my paſſion, and 'reſolve to ſhew no future marks of 'it, or proteſted ſhe would reveal no 'further; I gave my promiſe to do as 'ſhe deſired, and ſhe went on.

"The deceitful creature," reſumed 'ſhe, "hung about me all the time ſhe "was ſpeaking, with ſuch a ſhew of "innocence and grief, that at laſt, I "am aſhamed to ſay it, her tears, her "ſeeming penitence, her humiliation, "melted me into pity, and I promiſed "never to mention what I had diſco"vered, on condition ſhe would never "repeat her offence; and alſo that ſhe "ſhould make ſome pretence to Sir "Thomas for getting the vile ſeducer "of her honour removed out of the fa"mily.

"This ſhe bound herſelf by the moſt "ſolemn imprecation to perform; but, "alas! one day, another, and another, "ſtill came on, and paſſed away with"out any proof, or even probability "of the ſincerity of her converſion; "ſhe took care, indeed, not to be ſur"prized in the manner ſhe had been; "but I eaſily ſaw by Sir Thomas's be"haviour, and ſome words he let fall "in caſual converſation, that there "was no thought of parting with this "French fellow till her ladyſhip was "made perfect in the language.

"I expreſſed my ſentiments very "plainly to her on this head, on which "ſhe told me that Monſieur had not "taken any freedoms with her ſince "the time I catched them together, "and that he had ſworn never to at"tempt the like again; and added, "that though ſhe would be glad to get "rid of him, and could not endure the "ſight of him, yet ſhe could find no "excuſe to make to Sir Thomas for "leaving off learning French, till ſhe "was become miſtreſs of it, which ſhe "was far from being as yet.

"This not ſatisfying me, I renewed "my remonſtrances to her as often as I "had an opportunity; but I ſoon found,

" that inſtead of working the effect I " aimed at, ſhe rather ſeemed more " hardened by them; every time I " ſpoke ſhe anſwered in a more lofty " ſtrain; and at laſt told me that ſhe " would not be teazed; that it was ſuf- " ficient ſhe did not repeat her fault, " and as for the reſt ſhe knew what was " proper to be done, and would not be " kept in leading-ſtrings by any ſer- " vant of her huſband's.

" I now plainly ſaw, that ſhe was no " leſs wicked, though more wary, than " ſhe had been; I was troubled at the " ſhame ſhe would bring upon my ma- " ſter, and was debating within my- " ſelf whether or not I ſhould relate " to him the diſcovery I had made, " and all that had paſſed upon it between " us, when an unforeſeen accident " ſaved me the pains of thinking any " farther on the matter.

" Her ladyſhip, who, as you may " ſuppoſe, was never much reſpected " by the ſervants, on account of her " birth, became every day leſs ſo " through the ſtrong ſuſpicion they " had of her incontinency; but the in- " ſolence of her gallant was intolerable " to all of them, eſpecially to Hum- " phrey, who being the oldeſt ſervant " in the houſe, except myſelf, would " not ſubmit to the impertinent com- " mands of that French renegado; this " cauſing many quarrels, he reſolved " to leave Sir Thomas's ſervice; but, " before he went, had opportunity of " revenging himſelf on thoſe who were " the occaſion of his doing ſo.

" I was one morning with Sir Tho- " mas in his cloſet, ſettling my ac- " counts, as I always did every month, " when this Humphrey came running " in, and told him that my lady was in " the ſummer-houſe at the farther end " of the garden, and deſired he would " come to her that minute, for there " was a great curioſity to be ſeen there. " What little fancy has ſhe got in her " head, I wonder?" ſaid Sir Thomas; " but I will go."—"Your honour muſt " come immediately," cried the fellow, " or the ſight will be gone."—"Well, " well," replied he, " ſhe muſt be hu- " moured." In ſpeaking this he threw " down the papers, and hurried away " as faſt as the burden of his years " would let him.

" I ſtaid ſome little time in the clo- " ſet, expecting Sir Thomas would " ſoon return; but finding he did not, " left it, and went down. I had juſt " got to the bottom of the ſtairs, when " he came in, followed by my lady, " both of them with countenances " ſtrangely diſcompoſed. "Sirrah!" " ſaid he, very angrily to Humphrey, " who happened to be in the paſſage, " how dare you tell me that your lady " wanted to ſpeak with me in the ſum- " mer-houſe?"—"Sir," replied the " fellow, with the greateſt aſſurance, " I ſaw my lady and the young French- " man run thither very faſt, ſo I thought " there might be ſomething very extra- " ordinary to be ſeen; ſo made bold to " tell your honour of it."—"You are " an impudent raſcal!" cried Sir Tho- " mas, and went up ſtairs, ſtill follow- " ed by my lady.

" I wondered what all this meant, " but was ſoon after informed of the " whole matter. The fellow, it ſeems, " being convinced in his own mind " that my lady and this Frenchman " were too great, had watched all their " motions, and finding that they re- " tired almoſt every morning into this " ſummer-houſe, when they knew Sir " Thomas was reading, or otherwiſe " employed in his cloſet, he had taken " this method of giving the injured " huſband an opportunity of detecting " them.

" I did not approve of Humphrey's " proceeding in this point; and told " him, that let the matter be how it " will, he muſt not hope to keep his " place after what he had done. He " replied, that he did not care how ſoon " he was diſcharged; that he had got " money enough to ſet up an ale-houſe, " and would not ſtay in any ſervice " where he muſt be inſulted by people " no better born than himſelf, and not " half ſo honeſt."

' Here,' ſaid Bellpine, ' I could not ' forbear interrupting Mrs. Jamiſon a ' ſecond time, by aſking her how the ' ſhameful pair behaved on the approach ' of my uncle. " All that can be " known of that part of the ſtory," ' replied ſhe, " I was told by the gar- " dener, who happened to be at work " very near the place. He ſaid, that " Sir Thomas, on finding the door " made faſt, knocked, and called to be " let in; but no anſwer being made, he " beckoned the gardener to him, and " bid him clamber up to the window,

" and

" and get in that way; but on his at-
" tempting to do ſo, the door was open-
" ed by thoſe within, and Sir Thomas
" having gained entrance, the man
" withdrew, and went again to his
" work. He told me that the French-
" man came out in a few minutes,
" looking very pale and diſcompoſed,
" and that neither Sir Thomas nor his
" lady appeared in a much better con-
" dition, though they ſtaid ſome time
" after, as he ſuppoſed, to talk the bu-
" ſineſs over.

" What paſſed between them on this
" ſcore," purſued Mrs. Jamiſon, " is
" impoſſible to be known; all that I
" can tell you is, that Monſieur La
" Noye was diſmiſſed entirely from the
" family within two hours after; that
" my lady either was or pretended to
" be very ſick, and Sir Thomas ap-
" peared in a worſe humour than ever
" I had ſeen him. Humphrey was diſ-
" charged that ſame day; and the next
" day the poor gardener and two other
" ſervants, for what reaſons I know not,
" ſhared the ſame fate: indeed, I little
" thought it would alſo have been mine;
" but all the diſtinction I had to boaſt
" of from the reſt was, to be the laſt
" turned off."

Bellpine was going on, when Jemmy was called ſuddenly away to a gentlewoman, who his ſervant told him was very earneſt to ſpeak with him. Who this perſon was, and what her buſineſs, the reader ſhall not wait long to be informed.

CHAP. III.

IF IT CANNOT BE SAID TO DESERVE ANY ENCOMIUM, IT MUST AT LEAST BE ALLOWED TO STAND IN NO NEED OF AN APOLOGY.

THIS perſon whom Jemmy had been told was ſo importunate to ſee him was no other than Mrs. Comode. Lady Hardy, after having been obliged to leave him ſo abruptly in the morning, went directly to this woman, and commiſſioned her to find him either at his own houſe, or wherever elſe he could be heard of, in order to excuſe her behaviour, by relating the accident which had occaſioned it; and alſo to know of himſelf if he had thought of a convenient place for their meeting.

This neceſſary woman delivered her meſſage with the utmoſt punctuality; and added, that ſhe was extremely ſorry for not having at preſent an apartment to accommodate them with: ' But your ' honour may depend,' ſaid ſhe, ' that ' nothing in my power ſhall be want-' ing to oblige both you and the good ' lady.'

Jemmy received all this with great coolneſs, and only told her that Lady Hardy ſhould have a full declaration of his ſentiments in a letter that ſame evening—' Which,' ſaid he, ' I will direct ' under a cover to you, as uſual; and, ' perhaps, will be the laſt trouble I ' ſhall give you.'

She ſeemed pretty much aſtoniſhed on hearing him ſpeak in this manner, and was going to make ſome reply; but he told her he had a friend within whom he could not leave alone any longer, ſo begged her pardon, and rung the bell for a ſervant to open the door.

He pauſed for ſome moments before he returned to Bellpine, conſidering whether he ſhould inform him of the viſit he had juſt received; but as he was ſo nearly intereſted in the honour of Sir Thomas Hardy, he thought it beſt not to ſay any thing to him of an affair which was of no conſequence in itſelf, and would only ſerve to add to the chagrin he was already in.

The other no ſooner ſaw him re-enter the room, and that he was prepared to give attention to what he had to ſay, than he reſumed his diſcourſe in words to this effect.

' There is now little remaining to ' inform you of,' ſaid he; ' Mrs. Ja-' miſon only told me, that for three or ' four days after La Noye was diſ-' miſſed, her infamous ladyſhip kept ' her chamber; whether by the order ' of Sir Thomas, or that ſhe was really ' indiſpoſed, ſhe could not be certain; ' but during that time her artifices ſo ' far prevailed upon him, that he not ' only diſcharged all thoſe ſervants ' whom he thought had any ſuſpicion ' of her crime, but alſo forbad them ' from ever coming within his doors ' again on any pretence whatſoever. ' I then aſked her, if ſhe thought my ' uncle was really convinced of the in-' fidelity of his wife. " As much as " I am myſelf," replied ſhe, " though " he will not ſeem to be ſo, becauſe " the exceſſive fondneſs he has for her

" will not ſuffer him to part from " her."

" I rather think," ſaid I, " that he " ſtands in awe of the juſt ridicule of " the world, for having married, at his " years, a girl whoſe conduct obliged " him to get rid of in ſo ſhort a time." —" It may be owing partly to the one, " and partly to the other of theſe mo- " tives," anſwered ſhe; " but how- " ever that may be, I can aſſure you, " that he will ſuffer nobody to come " near him, that he imagines has the " leaſt ſuſpicion of her virtue.

" This is ſufficiently evident in the " caſe of La Noye," added ſhe: " but " I can give you another inſtance ſince " the baniſhment of her Frenchman; " ſhe has been catched in pretty cloſe " conference with a young gentleman, " who has been for ſome time a gueſt " at a neighbouring ſeat. Though " Sir Thomas has been told that a fine " diamond ring, which her ladyſhip " pretended to have loſt, has been ſeen " on the finger of that ſpark, he only " affected to laugh at the intelligence, " and has ſince broke off all acquain- " tance with the perſon from whom he " received it."

' This is the ſum of that account ' given me by Mrs. Jamiſon; and I ' muſt be in fact as ſtupid as my uncle ' affects to be, if I doubted the truth ' of it. Judge then, my dear friend,' continued he, ' of the unhappineſs of ' my ſituation; I am every moment in ' danger of being deprived of my inhe- ' ritance by the incontinency of this ' vile woman; and if I make any at- ' tempt to detect her infamy, am equal- ' ly in danger of loſing it by my uncle's ' diſpleaſure.'

Jemmy could not help agreeing with him, that there was, indeed, ſomewhat extremely precarious in his caſe; but told him, he ought to conſole himſelf with this reflection, that as Lady Hardy had never yet been pregnant, ſhe might, in all probability, not be ſo while Sir Thomas Hardy lived.

After this the converſation between them turned on various ſubjects, till Bellpine, having an engagement that evening, took his leave; but before they parted, Jemmy told him, that his buſineſs in London being now entirely finiſhed, he intended to ſet out the next morning for Bath, where he knew Jenny by this time expected him.

Bellpine was not altogether ſo much chagrined at this intelligence as he would have been ſome days before; for, though he would have been glad to have kept him from Jenny, yet he was pleaſed at his removing himſelf out of the way of Lady Hardy. Men who are themſelves deceitful, are always ſlow in giving credit to the ſincerity of others: he had not enough depended on the promiſe Jemmy had made of breaking off all intercourſe with his aunt, till he found him reſolved to go from the place ſhe was in, and to which it was not likely he ſhould return till ſhe had left it, as he had heard Sir Thomas ſay he intended to ſtay but a few days longer.

But not even this demonſtration of his friend's honour towards him had the power of touching his ungrateful heart with any remorſe for what he had done, or of obliging him to deſiſt from the proſecution of his wicked attempt to break the union between him and Jenny; as the reader muſt have obſerved by the letter he ſent to her under the character of a ſuppoſed rival, and the invidious hints he threw out in the viſit he made her on her arrival in town.

As for Jemmy, he was not much ſurprized at the account given him of Lady Hardy's conduct: by the little he had ſeen of her behaviour ſince his renewing an acquaintance with her in the character ſhe now bore, he was perfectly convinced that ſhe had a great genius, as well as inclination, for intrigues; and had alſo often imagined that an amour, ſuch as ſhe was about to enter into with him, was not a thing in which ſhe was altogether unpractiſed. He was not, therefore, ſorry that his friendſhip for Bellpine obliged him to diſcontinue an amorous correſpondence with her; and as it was an affair at preſent not of his own ſeeking, and he had given into not through the force of paſſion, but merely for the ſake of amuſement, cannot be ſuppoſed to give him any pangs in quitting.

He thought it a great pity, however, that a woman, endowed by nature with beauty, wit, and every thing requiſite to adorn the ſtation to which ſhe was raiſed, ſhould know ſo little how to improve or to deſerve the good fortune that had befallen her; and, in this ſerious humour, remembering the promiſe he had

had given to her emiſſary of making a full declaration of his ſentiments by way of letter, ſat down immediately, and wrote to her in the following manner.

'TO LADY HARDY.

'MADAM,

'I Know not how you will reliſh this 'epiſtle; but am very certain you 'ought to look upon it as the greateſt 'proof both of love and friendſhip that 'can be given by man: be not there-'fore ſtartled, when I tell you I muſt 'ſee you no more. It is for your ſake, 'and yours alone, that I have taken 'this reſolution, and tear myſelf away 'from all the joys which beauty, ſuch 'as yours, has the power of beſtow-'ing.

'I have well conſidered the conſe-'quences which muſt infallibly attend 'your entering into an amorous en-'gagement with me; and find that all 'the love I could offer in return would 'be too poor a recompenſe for thoſe in-'numerable difficulties and dangers to 'which you would be perpetually ex-'poſed by it.

'Exert, then, the whole force of 'your reaſon to curb the encroachments 'of lawleſs paſſion in your own heart, 'and to diſdain the ſhew of it in ano-'ther; ſet a true value on yourſelf, and 'believe that no man living can de-'ſerve that, merely for the gratification 'of his deſires, you ſhould ſacrifice 'your honour, virtue, reputation, peace 'of mind, and, in ſhort, all that is va-'luable in your ſex.

'This advice may appear very odd in 'a man of my years; but the leſs you 'expected it from me, the more im-'preſſion it ought to make on you. 'You are not only a wife, but alſo 'bound, by a double obligation, to be 'juſt. Remember the ſtation for which 'you were deſigned by nature, and be 'not inſenſible of that to which you 'are raiſed by fortune: look round on 'the magnificence of every thing about 'you; think to whom you owe it, and 'let gratitude ſupply the place of love 'for a huſband who ſo dearly prizes 'you. I allow that old age has ſome-'thing in it extremely diſagreeable to 'youth; yet, methinks, the many ad-'vantages you enjoy might compenſate 'for that one deficiency; and alſo re-'mind you, that as Sir Thomas, by the 'courſe of nature, cannot long be with 'you, it is only by obſerving a proper 'conduct, while he lives, that you can, 'after his deceaſe, have any right to 'expect the honourable addreſſes of a 'perſon capable of making you more 'happy.

'Before I take my leave, I have one 'thing more to add, though it be a ſe-'cret which my ſex would hardly for-'give me for revealing. We are apt 'to think a woman is never ſingly 'kind; that the favours ſhe grants to 'one, ſhe is equally liberal of to others; 'and, in this opinion, are ſeldom very 'thankful for the bleſſings we enjoy. 'If you take this upon the aſſurance I 'give you of it, pride will enable you 'to forbear making the experiment. 'Farewel! Believe that, though I ceaſe 'henceforth all correſpondence with 'you, I am, with the beſt wiſhes, Ma-'dam, your ladyſhip's moſt humble 'and obliged ſervant,

'J. JESSAMY.

'POSTSCRIPT.

'MADAM,

'To attempt ſending to me again, 'either by letter or meſſage, will 'be giving yourſelf an unprofit-'able trouble; for, beſides the re-'ſolution I have made of avoid-'ing a communication which I 'can neither anſwer to myſelf, 'nor the regard I have for you, I 'ſhall infallibly leave this town 'to-morrow morning.'

This he ſealed up, and put under a cover directed to Mrs. Comode; in which he wrote theſe lines.

'MADAM,

'PRAY deliver the incloſed with 'your accuſtomed care; and you 'will oblige your humble ſervant,

'J. JESSAMY.'

It muſt be owned, that the advice contained in the above was very good; but whether Jemmy would have acted in this manner if his paſſion for the lady had been more ſtrong, or his friendſhip for Bellpine leſs ſincere, is a moot point, and muſt be left to the deciſion of the judicious reader.

CHAP.

CHAP. IV.

CONTAINS A BRIEF RECITAL OF JEMMY'S JOURNEY AND RETURN, WITH SOME OTHER PARTICULARS, WHICH, IF NOT INTERESTING, WILL BE FOUND NECESSARY, HOWEVER, TO BE INSERTED.

THE morning dew was yet upon the graſs, when Jemmy, attended by one ſervant, ſet out for Bath in a poſt-chaiſe. It happened a little unluckily for him, that this was the very day that Lady Speck's coach had broke down, and the company been obliged to put up at the firſt village till it was repaired; but for which accident he might have ſpared himſelf part of his journey, and met thoſe upon the road whom he went to ſeek at a greater diſtance.

Finding, on his arrival at Bath, that Jenny had left the place, he was no leſs diſappointed and vexed than he had expreſſed himſelf to be in the letter he ſent to her from thence. He took a lodging in the ſame houſe the ladies had quitted, and put many queſtions to the miſtreſs of it concerning the motive of their departing ſo ſuddenly; but all ſhe could anſwer was, that ſhe believed it was on Miſs Wingman's account, as the old lady's ſteward had been ſent down, after which they had preſently prepared for going.

In order to divert his thoughts, he no ſooner had put off his travelling-dreſs than he went to the Long-Room: but as it often happens that ſeeking pleaſure we encounter pain, ſo it was with Jemmy; here he met with ſomething which, inſtead of diſſipating the gloominеſs of his mind, ſerved only to render it more heavy.

There was a great deal of company, many of whom Jemmy had a ſlight acquaintance with, but none with whom he had any intimacy, except one gentleman, who, on the moment of his entering the room, ran to embrace him. 'Dear 'Jack!' cried Jemmy to him, 'you 'wonder, I believe, to ſee me here at 'this tail of the ſeaſon?'—'No, faith!' replied the other; 'I ſhould have wondered if I had ſeen you here before. 'I have always obſerved that married 'people, and people that are going to 'break off, are always careful to avoid 'each other; they are like buckets in 'a well, one up and the other down.' —'What do you mean?' demanded Jemmy, a little gravely. 'How dull 'of underſtanding you affect to be!' ſaid the other. 'Miſs Jeſſ my left Bath 'one day, you come to it the next: do 'you think the world do not ſee into 'this? It was not, however, quite ſo 'politick, methinks; you ſhould have 'ſtaid a day longer at leaſt; for ſure 'you muſt meet, if not claſh, upon the 'road.'—'If I had been ſo fortunate,' replied Jemmy, 'you would not have 'found me at Bath; for, I aſſure you, 'it was only my impatience to ſee 'that lady that brought me hither.'— 'Then there is nothing in the ſtory of 'your breaking with her,' cried the gentleman, 'and going to be married 'to Miſs Chit?'—'Juſt as much,' returned he, 'as that you are going to 'be made King of the Romans.'

The other was about to make ſome anſwer; but all farther diſcourſe between them on this head was prevented for the preſent by ſeveral gentlemen, who, ſeeing Jemmy at a diſtance, came that inſtant towards him to pay their compliments to him on his arrival.

As Jemmy had never been in the leaſt ſenſible that any report was raiſed of his infidelity to Jenny till he was told it by Mr. Morgan, he was the more ſurprized to hear it at Bath, and from the mouth of a perſon who had left London before he thought ſuch a thing had ever been talked of there. This making him extremely curious to know who had been his informers, he took an opportunity, when moſt of the company were engaged at play, to propoſe to him paſſing the remainder of the evening together at a tavern; to which the other readily agreed, and they immediately adjourned.

They had no ſooner ſeated themſelves, than Jemmy renewed the converſation which had been interrupted in the Long-Room, and deſired his friend, in the moſt earneſt terms, to let him know by whom, and in what manner, he had been told ſo wild and ſo improbable a ſtory as that of his breaking off with Miſs Jeſſamy, and making his addreſſes to Miſs Chit.

'Faith, my dear Jeſſamy,' replied the other, 'I am afraid I ſhall be able

'to

'to give you but little ſatisfaction in 'this point. I think that the firſt time 'I ever heard any thing of it was at 'White's Chocolate-Houſe, the day 'before I left London; but there be-'ing a good deal of company, I cannot 'for my ſoul recollect what gentleman 'began the diſcourſe, though I know 'I was a good deal ſurprized at it, re-'membering that I heard you expreſs 'ſome uneaſineſs that your affairs in 'town would not permit you to ac-'company me to Bath; where, you 'then ſaid, the beſt part of yourſelf,' meaning Miſs Jeſſamy, 'was already 'gone. I muſt confeſs,' continued he, 'that my journey, and one affair or 'other of my own, put this intelligence 'quite out of my head, till, on my 'coming hither, I found it the diſ-'courſe of almoſt all the tea-tables 'where I had been; ſome condemning, 'others excuſing, your change; but 'every one agreeing in the certainty of 'the fact.'

Here Jemmy could not keep himſelf from expreſſing ſome aſtoniſhment, that a thing, ſo utterly without the leaſt foundation in truth, ſhould be able to obtain ſuch credit; and, more eſpecially, that it ſhould already have reached to ſuch a diſtance as Bath.

'For my part,' reſumed the gentleman, 'I ſee nothing ſtrange in all this: 'a ſtory once raiſed, whether true or 'falſe, immediately ſpreads itſelf like 'wild-fire, and runs through the ears 'and tongues of as many as have any 'acquaintance with the perſons con-'cerned in it. Do you not know what 'the poet tells us?

"On eagles wings immortal ſcandals fly."

'Beſides,' ſaid he, 'Bath is the ſame 'thing as London: people are ſo per-'petually going backwards and for-'wards, that what is talked on in one 'place can never be long a ſecret in the 'other. You may alſo find another 'reaſon for the propagation of this ru-'mour: you cannot ſuppoſe that either 'yourſelf or Miſs Jeſſamy are ſo little 'known, or ſo indifferent to the world, 'as that it ſhould not be intereſted in 'whatever concerns you.'

This compliment was loſt upon Jemmy in the humour he was in at preſent: they were going on, however, with ſome farther diſcourſe on the ſame ſubject, when ſomething elſe coming that inſtant into the gentleman's mind, he aſked him ſuddenly if he had heard any thing of the hurly-burly that had happened in the houſe where Miſs Jeſſamy and the other ladies lodged; to which Jemmy anſwered in the negative, and deſired to know of what nature.

The other then repeated to him what he had heard from the mouth of common fame; that a woman, who it was ſaid had been kept by Celandine, and ran mad on his quitting her, had attempted to ſtab Miſs Jeſſamy; that Mr. Lovegrove had ſent him a challenge on that young lady's account, which he refuſed to accept; but that ſome bruſée happening between them afterwards, they were both carried before a magiſtrate, where Mr. Lovegrove, being proved the aggreſſor, was obliged to give bail; and the other, to avoid being pointed at for a coward, went directly out of town.

'Well, but the occaſion, my dear 'friend,' cried Jemmy haſtily; 'how 'was Celandine anſwerable for the 'fury of his forſaken miſtreſs? Or, if 'he could be ſo, how came Lovegrove, 'who all the world knows courts Lady 'Speck, to be ſo warm in his reſent-'ment on the account of any other 'woman?'—'Indeed,' replied the other, 'the whole affair ſeems to me, 'and to all I have heard ſpeak of it, as 'much a myſtery as it can be to your-'ſelf: I can only tell you what hap-'pened; but as to the why and the 'wherefore, it muſt be left to time, and 'the parties themſelves, to unfold.'

Jemmy's impatience to know every thing relating to an event in which he thought himſelf ſo deeply intereſted, made him perſecute his friend with a thouſand queſtions, which were altogether unavailing, as the other had it not in his power to inform him in any more than he had already done. Hoping, however, to get better intelligence at home, he took leave of his friend more early than otherwiſe he would have done; yet came to his lodging too late for what he had propoſed: the gentlewoman of the houſe was gone to bed, and he was compelled to defer taking any meaſures for the ſatisfaction of his curioſity till the next day.

In the morning, the miſtreſs of the houſe, on his requeſting it, drank chocolate with him in his own apartment; but,

but, at firſt, was very cautious in her replies to the interrogatories he put to her; till finding he was already informed of the quarrel between Mr. Lovegrove and Celandine, and alſo on whoſe account it happened, ſhe made no ſcruple of relating to him all ſhe knew of the tranſaction of the garden, and the danger Miſs Jeſſamy had been in from the jealous rage of Mrs. M——.

Let any one, who is truly a lover, judge how much Jemmy muſt be ſhocked on hearing the double danger to which his miſtreſs had been expoſed; and, as he doubted not but his preſence would have ſecured her from meeting either with the one or the other of theſe inſults, he ſeverely condemned himſelf for having ſuffered any thing to keep him from her. He met with ſeveral of his acquaintance here, who would fain have detained him among them during the remainder of the ſeaſon: but all the perſuaſions in the world would not now have prevailed upon him to ſtay a moment longer than he could conveniently depart.

By way of atonement for the vexation, and perhaps the ſlights Jenny might have ſuſtained through the report of his infidelity, he reſolved to ſhew that he came to Bath only for her ſake, and that neither the place nor company had any charms for him now ſhe was gone. Accordingly he ſet out for London, after giving one day's reſt to his ſervant, who, as he had wrote to Jenny, was very much hurt by a fall he had received in the journey thither.

CHAP. V.

DISPLAYS LOVE IN COLOURS VERY DIFFERENT FROM THOSE IN WHICH THAT PASSION GENERALLY APPEARS, AND SEEMS CALCULATED CHIEFLY FOR THE ENTERTAINMENT OF THE YOUNG AND FAIR; BUT WILL SCARCELY BE DISPLEASING TO SUCH AS ARE NOT SO; WITH THIS PROVISO, THAT THEY HAVE NO SHARE OF ENVY IN THEIR COMPOSITION.

NOT the ſybils of antiquity, nor thoſe enthuſiaſts who mounted the hallowed tripod, more miſtook for the inſpiration of their fictitious deity the phrenzy of their own heated imaginations, or were more deceived themſelves, or capable of deceiving others, than thoſe lovers are who dignify with the ſacred name of a pure and virtuous affection that paſſion which is excited merely by beauty and the difference of ſex.

I have heard of ſome ladies of that romantick turn of mind, as not to be convinced of their lovers ſincerity without the moſt fatal proofs, and have taken in good earneſt what the humorous poet only meant in ridicule—

'He that will hang or beat out's brains,
'The devil's in him if he feigns.'

But though it is to be hoped that far the greater number are of a more reaſonable way of thinking, yet I am afraid that, even among ſome of theſe, the hero of this hiſtory will be looked upon as no more than a half lover at the beſt. He could be perfectly eaſy and gay out of Jenny's company; nay, and what is leſs to be forgiven, amuſe the hours of abſence from her in an amorous converſation with other women, when with her he has hitherto diſcovered none of thoſe impatiences, thoſe alternate hopes and fears, thoſe extravagances, which men ſo frequently put in practice, and which their miſtreſſes are apt to take as the moſt certain indications of a true and ardent paſſion. Yet, in ſpite of theſe deficiencies, omiſſions, commiſſions, and other commiſſions againſt the god of love, I doubt not to bring him, by degrees, into the good graces of the moſt imperious, vain, and tyrannick, of my fair readers.

It will appear that he loved the object of his honourable flame much more than he knew he did himſelf: he had never been ſenſible of the leaſt jealouſy on her account; nor, indeed, had taken much pains to prevent that paſſion from laying hold on her; yet no ſooner had he reaſon to believe ſhe was acquainted with the ſtory of his falſhood, than he felt all the pangs which he ſuppoſed had ſeized her heart on receiving a ſhock ſo unexpected.

What was wanting in the violence of that paſſion he had for her, was abundantly made up with tenderneſs: he trembled not for himſelf, but her; conſcious of his innocence, he had no cauſe to dread the reproaches ſhe might meet

meet him with; but was ready to ſink under the apprehenſions of what ſhe endured till he was fully cleared of this unjuſt accuſation.

It was now that he firſt began to feel that burning impatience to be with her which all lovers pretend to have: it was not that he ſo much languiſhed to feaſt his eyes upon her beauties, or his ears with her wit and engaging converſation, though both had charms for him preferable to thoſe of any other woman in the world; but it was to eaſe her of all ſuſpenſe, in regard to his integrity; and convince her, by the moſt unqueſtionable integrity, that he was incapable of love for any but herſelf. Let the diſcreet and judging part of womankind ſpeak their opinion of a lover ſuch as this; and, I believe, Jemmy himſelf might ſafely appeal to the verdict they would give.

The freedom with which, from their infancy, they had been accuſtomed to converſe together, aboliſhed all manner of ceremony between them; but, had more been required, Jemmy's eagerneſs to ſee her would not have permitted him to make uſe of it at this time: he ordered the poſtilion to drive directly to the houſe where ſhe was lodged, and without going home, or having any thoughts of changing his travelling dreſs, flew up ſtairs, nor even waited till a ſervant ſhould apprize her of his arrival. This, however, being the day on which his letter had made her expect his coming, ſhe had taken care to be at home and alone, judging it improper there ſhould be any witneſſes of a converſation which ſhe knew not but might be of too much importance to be divulged.

On ſeeing him enter the room, ſhe roſe haſtily from her ſeat, and received the embrace he gave her with the ſame ſweetneſs and obliging air with which ſhe had always treated him. 'My dear, 'dear Jenny,' cried he, throwing himſelf a ſecond time upon her boſom, 'how many diſappointments have I 'ſuffered before I could attain the bleſ-'ſing I now enjoy!'—'I ſhould have 'ſhared with you in thoſe diſappoint-'ments,' anſwered ſhe, ſmiling, 'if I 'had not been aſſured that whatever 'pleaſures you miſſed the enjoyment 'of at Bath, were very well atoned for 'by others that you met with in Lon-'don.'—'Cruel ſarcaſm!' rejoined he, looking earneſtly on her face; 'could 'I have expected it from a mouth ſo 'much uſed to ſoftneſs? If to have 'been detained from the preſence of 'all my ſoul holds dear; if to have 'been involved in affairs to which my 'nature is the moſt averſe; if to have 'been aſperſed, ſcandalized, doubly 'wounded in my love and honour by 'a villainous report; if theſe are plea-'ſures, I have indeed met with enough 'to gratify the ſpleen of my worſt ene-'mies, but would, methinks, excite my 'Jenny's pity.'

'One cannot rightly pity,' replied ſhe, more ſeriouſly, 'what one is not 'perfectly acquainted with: you may, 'perhaps, have had ſome embarraſs-'ments which you did not think pro-'per to communicate to me, and I was 'loth to depend too much on what I 'heard from others.'—'The leſs you 'have depended, the more generous 'you are, and the more fortunate I am. 'I need not aſk what it is you mean; 'I know you have been told, that I 'am inconſtant, perfidious; that, in-'ſenſible to your merits, and the hap-'pineſs ordained for me by the beſt of 'fathers, I have baſely transferred my 'vows and affections to another.

'This ſtory,' continued he, perceiving ſhe was ſilent, 'falſe and ab-'ſurd as in itſelf it is, has not only 'gained ſtrange credit here, but I find 'has alſo been carried down to Bath, 'and cannot have eſcaped your ears. 'I hope you know your Jemmy better 'than to imagine there was even a poſ-'ſibility of there being the leaſt truth 'in it; yet the uneaſineſs you may 'have felt through the regard for me, 'in finding it believed by others, has 'given me a mortification beyond what 'I am able to expreſs.'

'Much pains has, indeed, been tak-'en,' replied Jenny, 'to perſuade both 'myſelf and friends, that you no long-'er thought me worthy of your affec-'tion, and were weary of the engage-'ments made for us by our parents; 'but I aſſure you, that I never gave 'the leaſt credit to any inſinuations of 'this kind, though made in the moſt 'ſpecious manner imaginable.'

She was going on, but Jemmy could not forbear interrupting her, by catching her in his arms, and teſtifying by that action, as well as by the moſt rapturous expreſſions, the grateful ſenſe

he had of the juſtice ſhe had done him. After having indulged him for ſome moments—'It was not,' ſaid ſhe, 'that 'I was thus tenacious of your conſtancy through any vanity of my own 'merits, but through a perfect confidence in the ſincerity of your heart: 'I was far from thinking it impoſſible 'that you could ceaſe to love me, but 'then I alſo thought it impoſſible that 'you would not at the ſame time ceaſe 'all profeſſions of it; I always believed you incapable of deceit, and therefore could not give credit to your 'change of ſentiments in reſpect to me, 'while you continued to aſſure me they 'were the ſame as ever.'—'Charming, 'angelick creature!' cried he, ſeizing her a ſecond time, and preſſing her with the extremeſt tenderneſs to his breaſt—'How beyond all deſcription 'villainous, as well as ſtupid, muſt be 'the man, who could wrong ſuch excelling ſweetneſs, ſuch unparalleled 'goodneſs!'

Jenny then told him, that whoever had propagated this report, muſt certainly be greatly intereſted in having it believed, ſince ſuch uncommon methods had been taken for that purpoſe —'As you will preſently be convinced 'by what I have to ſhew you.' In ſpeaking theſe words, ſhe ran haſtily to a little cabinet, and having taken thence the letter which had been ſent to Lady Speck at Bath, and that other which ſhe had received herſelf ſince her coming to town from a pretended rival, put them both into his hands, and deſired him to peruſe them.

Jemmy read them over with an equal mixture of rage and aſtoniſhment. He now plainly ſaw, that to break the union between him and Jenny muſt have been a thing contrived by ſome perſon who was an enemy to both, and could not proceed merely from the vanity of Miſs Chit, in imagining him her lover; much leſs could he think it poſſible that any woman was capable of raiſing ſuch a report for the ſake of revenge, againſt a man for not loving her, who had never pretended to do ſo. He repeated to Jenny, without the leaſt reſerve, the motive of his being at firſt introduced to that young lady's acquaintance, and of the viſits he continued to make at her houſe, till he was informed by Mr. Morgan what the world ſaid of it; proteſted, as he might do with the greateſt veracity, that he never had the leaſt thought of making an amorous addreſs to her on any ſcore whatever.

They were ſtill upon this topick, and endeavouring, by various conjectures, to fathom the bottom of an affair which ſeemed ſo myſterious to both of them, when a ſervant came into the room to lay the cloth, Jenny having ordered ſupper ſhould be ſerved up that night in her own chamber. This changed the ſubject of their entertainment for the preſent; but the buſineſs of the table was no ſooner over, than more and greater matters came upon the carpet.

CHAP. VI.

WILL BE FOUND YET MORE AFFECTING THAN THE FORMER, UNLESS THE READER IS AS DULL AS, PERHAPS, HE MAY THINK THE AUTHOR.

WHEN our lovers had regained the opportunity of communicating freely to each other all that their minds were charged with, Jemmy, who had thought a good deal of what had been told him concerning the inſults Jenny had received from Celandine and his outrageous miſtreſs, began to teſtify a deſire of being fully informed of the particulars of an adventure he had heard but an imperfect account of at Bath.

Jenny heſitated not to comply with his requeſt; but though ſhe expatiated, with all the wit and ſatire ſhe was miſtreſs of, on Celandine's behaviour in regard to the challenge ſent him by Mr. Lovegrove, yet ſhe took care to avoid ſetting his impertinence towards herſelf in ſo bad a light as ſhe might have done, and it indeed deſerved. Never had this young lady given a greater demonſtration of her prudence, than in thus ſhadowing over, as much as truth would permit, the inſolence of Celandine: ſhe conſidered, that it was not unlikely that Jemmy might ſome time or other meet him, and think himſelf obliged to call him to a ſevere account, for an affront offered to the woman whom it was ſo publickly known he was about to marry.

She ſoon found how neceſſary had been the precaution ſhe had taken;

Jemmy

Jemmy flew into the extremeſt rage at the preſumption of Celandine, even on hearing it in the manner ſhe recited it; and ſhe was obliged, before ſhe could bring him to any degree of moderation, to remind him, that all the actions of ſo egregious a coxcomb proceeded more from folly than deſign, and merited rather contempt than indignation from a man of ſenſe.

'You ſee, my dear Jenny,' ſaid he, 'how many inconveniences have attended the protraction of our marriage ſo much beyond the time in which it was expected to have been conſummated: for Heaven's ſake, therefore, let us put an end to the ſuſpence that every one is in, and convince the world that we indeed are born only for each other.'

'Could you reſolve,' cried ſhe, with an air which had ſomething very meaning in it, 'to renounce all the joys of an unhouſed condition, as Otway calls a ſingle life, and give up your liberty before fully ſatisfied with the ſweets you men find in it? How would it ſound at Mrs. Comode's, that Mr. Jeſſamy was become a huſband?'—'Mrs. Comode!' repeated he. She made no anſwer preſently, but went again to her cabinet to fetch the letter he had intended for Lady Hardy, and put it open into his hands. 'How would marriage, my dear Jeſſamy,' reſumed ſhe, 'agree with the promiſe you made in this, of coming to the arms of the kind ſhe to whom you wrote it, with a heart entirely unincumbered with any cares but thoſe of pleaſing her?'

The conſternation he was in at this ſight is utterly impoſſible to be deſcribed; but recovering himſelf from it as well as he could—'Before I make any attempt,' ſaid he, 'either to excuſe or juſtify my conduct in this point, tell me, I conjure you, by what means this letter came into your poſſeſſion.'

'You need but turn the paper,' anſwered ſhe, 'and the ſuperſcription will inform you.' He did ſo, and finding it—'To Miſs Jeſſamy at Bath,' inſtantly diſcovered the miſtake he had committed, and cried out in the greateſt confuſion—'Good God! how juſtly is my folly puniſhed!' then turning to Jenny—'yet when known,' continued he, 'by how odd an accident I was betrayed into this error, you will, I am ſure, forgive me.'

'I will know nothing farther of this matter,' replied Jenny, 'nor ſhall I ever think of it hereafter; all I deſire is, that, when we marry, you will either have no amours, or be more cautious in concealing them: and, in return, I promiſe never to examine into your conduct; to ſend no ſpies to watch your motions; to liſten to no tales that may be brought me; nor by any methods whatever endeavour to diſcover more than you would have me.'

'Generous creature!' rejoined he, kiſſing her hand; 'yet permit me to aſſure you, by all my hopes of happineſs, that the fault I am now detected in was never eagerly purſued by me; that it was only an intention; did not proceed to ſwerve, even in thought, from the fidelity I owe my dear forgiving Jenny.'

'Make no vows on this laſt head, I beſeech you,' ſaid ſhe; 'I have heard people much older, and more experienced than ourſelves, ſay, that the ſureſt way to do a thing is to reſolve againſt it. Beſides, my dear Jemmy,' added ſhe, with the moſt engaging ſprightlineſs, 'I ſhall not be ſo unreaſonable to expect more conſtancy from you, than human nature and your conſtitution will allow; and if you are as good as you can, may very well content myſelf with your endeavours to be better.'

What ſo much gains upon the ſoul as to meet endearments where we expected only reproaches? according to the words of a late honourable author:

'Kindneſs has reſiſtleſs charms,
'All things elſe but faintly warms;
'It gilds the lover's ſervile chain,
'And makes the ſlave grow pleas'd and vain.'

To find Jenny thus turning into pleaſantry what would have made other women ſwell into a ſtorm of rage and jealouſy, tranſported Jemmy almoſt beyond himſelf; he thought ſhe was ſomewhat ſuperior to mortality, and half divine, and aſcribed to her what Mr. Addiſon makes Juba ſay of Cato's daughter:

'The virtuous Marcia tow'rs above her ſex;
'True, ſhe is fair, O how divinely fair!

'But then the lovely maid improves her
'charms,
'With wiſdom, modeſty, good-nature,
'And ſanctity of manners.'——

In the exuberance of his preſent admiration, he gave her ſuch praiſes, as not being able to endure the hearing, ſhe put her hand before his mouth to ſilence—'Hold, Jemmy,' ſaid ſhe; 'you 'cannot entertain me with any thing 'leſs agreeable than encomiums, which, 'thank Heaven, I am not ſo ſilly as to 'imagine I deſerve. If you would 'oblige me, let us change the conver-'ſation.'—'Oh, Jenny! Jenny!' cried he, ſending forth a tender ſigh between every repetition of her name, 'How is 'it poſſible for me to think or ſpeak of 'any thing but your tranſcendent good-'neſs, and my own unworthineſs!'

In pronouncing theſe laſt words he fixed his eyes upon the letter which had given him ſo much confuſion, and he had thrown upon the table after having ſeen what it was. Jenny perceiving on what his looks were bent, ſnatched it haſtily away, and running to a candle, ſet it immediately on fire. 'This teſtimony of your fault,' ſaid ſhe, 'ſhall no more riſe up againſt you; 'and, as it conſumes, may all remem-'brance of it for ever be extinguiſhed!'

The heart of Jemmy was ſo much overwhelmed with love and gratitude at this action, and the words that accompanied it, that he could not refrain the moſt extravagant demonſtrations of what he felt; he threw himſelf at her feet, and embraced her knees with tranſports not to be deſcribed, nor even by himſelf expreſſed.

It was with a great deal of difficulty that ſhe made him riſe from the poſture he was in, and much more that ſhe prevailed on him to talk no more on this affair; to which, on whatever topick ſhe began, he would ſtill return.

The time paſſed ſo ſwiftly, as well as ſweetly, in this tender intercourſe, that the lovers never ſo much as thought on hours, nor once looked upon their watches, till the ſonorous guardian of the night, with his uſual ſolemnity, thundered in their ears—'Paſt two 'o'clock.'

It was now that Jemmy firſt reflected how much he had tranſgreſſed on his dear miſtreſs's repoſe, and therefore prepared to take an unwilling leave; but ſhe would not ſuffer him to go, till her ſervant, none of his own being there, had got a chair for him; which being brought, they embraced, kiſſed, and parted; the behaviour of each to the other having imprinted a mutual ſatisfaction in their minds, greater than ever either of them had before experienced.

CHAP. VII.

IS VERY CONCISE, AND PRESENTS THE READER ONLY WITH SOME FEW PASSAGES, BY WAY OF A PREPARATIVE FOR EVENTS SHORTLY TO ENSUE, OF AN INFINITELY FAR GREATER CONSEQUENCE.

THE good-natured reader muſt certainly be pleaſed to find, that all the baſe artifices of Bellpine were ſo entirely fruſtrated; that all his endeavours to diſſolve the union between the lovers had only ſerved to cement it the more firmly; that they were now in a fair way of being as happy as could be wiſhed; and that the ungenerous contriver of the plots againſt them had the mortification to ſee all his labour had been thrown away.

He could not, indeed, any longer flatter himſelf with the leaſt hopes of ſucceſs; the laſt converſation he had with Jemmy before he went to Bath, and that he now had with Jenny on her arrival from that place, convinced him that neither the one nor the other were to be wrought upon by any projects he could frame. Beſides the diſappointment of thoſe vain hopes he had entertained of becoming one day the maſter of Jenny's perſon and fortune, it vexed him to the heart to have loſt himſelf in the good graces of Miſs Chit; not that he had any regard for her on her own account, but becauſe, as has been already obſerved, he was ſoliciting for an employment at court, where he knew that young lady had a very great intereſt. He had never been to viſit her ſince the concert, when, as the reader may remember, ſhe had given him a rebuff which might well make him fearful of approaching her again, without ſome more plauſible pretence than it was in his power to make, to cover the occaſion

pa: 164

Plate III.

Published as the Act directs by Harrison & Co. Feb.ry 19. 1785.

pa: 165

Plate IV.

Published as the Act directs by Harrison & Co. Feb. 26. 1785.

ſion he had given her of offence. It alſo fell out, very unluckily for him, that juſt at this time the poſt he was endeavouring to procure happened in the diſpoſal of a certain great perſon, who, it was ſaid, was too nearly allied to Miſs Chit to have refuſed her any thing ſhe aſked; well, therefore, might he be chagrined at having, by a fooliſh ſcheme, incurred the diſpleaſure of one ſo able, and whom he had reaſon to believe would otherwiſe have been ſo ready to ſerve him.

Miſs Chit had, indeed, a great deal of good-nature, and an inclination to afford all the aſſiſtance in her power to any one who ſhe thought either wanted or deſerved it; ſhe had been acquainted with Bellpine for a conſiderable time, had looked upon him as a very facetious tea-table viſitor, and he had not deceived himſelf in believing ſhe would have exerted her whole intereſt in his favour.

But all the good-will ſhe once had for him was now juſtly converted into an adequate reſentment; ſhe was gay and flighty, but wanted not underſtanding; ſhe plainly ſaw he had impoſed upon her on Mr. Jeſſamy's account, by the anſwer that gentleman had ſent to her card of invitation; and as ſhe was not able to conceive with what deſign he had made her the dupe, it gave her the more diſquiet, and dwelt the longer on her mind. She likewiſe found he had told the ſame ſtory he had done to herſelf to ſeveral of her friends, who were continually teazing her with one queſtion or another concerning this imaginary lover; nor could all her proteſtations that ſhe knew nothing of the matter, paſs with any of them for more than maiden baſhfulneſs.

All this while, however, ſhe knew not how much ſhe ſuffered in the opinion of ſome people, till a pretty extraordinary chance diſcovered it to her. On account of ſome apprehenſions of an inward decay, ſhe had been adviſed to drink milk warm from the cow, with conſerve of roſes; and, in compliance with this recipe, went every morning into the Park, and ſat upon a bench while her maid prepared the doſe ſhe was to take.

It happened that at one of theſe times two elderly gentlemen came and placed themſelves on the ſame ſeat; they took no other notice of her than the compliment of—'By your leave, Madam;' nor did ſhe much regard the near neighbourhood of them, as their age and gravity defended her from the fears of being treated by them with any of thoſe impertinences ſhe might have had reaſon enough to expect from the more young and gay. They talked only of the weather, the calamity of the times, and ſuch like common topicks of converſation, till he who appeared to be ſomewhat the oldeſt of the two, ſtarted up on a ſudden, and went haſtily towards a footman who he ſaw paſſing along on the other ſide of the Mall.

On his return—'If I am not miſtaken,' ſaid his friend, 'the perſon you have been ſpeaking to belongs to Mr. Jeſſamy.'—'Yes,' replied he; 'I did not know his maſter was in town; but it ſeems he came laſt night.'—'Are you acquainted with him, pray?'—'No otherwiſe,' ſaid he, than by ſeeing him at a coffee-houſe where I ſometimes go; but I am told he is a very accompliſhed gentleman.'—'As any in town,' rejoined the old gentleman, pretty eagerly; 'and, I can tell you, has as few of the vices of it.'

Before we proceed any farther, it is highly proper to inform the reader, that the perſon who ſpoke with ſo much friendly warmth, was no other than that very Mr. Morgan mentioned in the nineteenth chapter of the ſecond volume, for the remarkable conference he had with Jemmy, on account of his ſuppoſed infidelity to Jenny. This hearty well-wiſher of Jemmy was about to add ſomething farther in his praiſe, but was hindered from doing ſo at that time by the other's ſaying, that he had heard ſome talk of the match between him and Miſs Jeſſamy being broke off, and that he made his addreſſes at preſent to a young lady called Miſs Chit. 'Nothing in it, upon my word, Sir,' replied Mr. Morgan, a little peeviſhly; 'all an idle ſtory, raiſed by the vain girl herſelf. I heard it too, and I believe was the firſt that told him of it; but I never ſaw a man ſo much ſurprized and vexed. She wanted to draw him in, I ſuppoſe: ſhe has a good voice, it ſeems, and plays on the harpſichord; he made

her

'her ſome few viſits on that ſcore, and 'ſhe was ſo filly as either to believe 'him really in love with her, or to en-'deavour to make others believe ſo, if 'ſhe could; that is all, upon my ho-'nour, Sir.'

It is eaſy to conceive what Miſs Chit muſt feel on being witneſs of this diſcourſe. On hearing Mr. Jeſſamy named, ſhe had ſat longer than elſe ſhe would have done, out of mere curioſity of knowing what would be ſaid of him, but little expected to hear ſuch a character of herſelf: ſhe as yet, however, reſtrained the paſſion ſhe was in, and Mr. Morgan went on—'Thank Heaven, 'I have no daughters,' reſumed he; 'formerly a young maid was ready to 'bluſh to death at being told a man was 'in love with her; but now, forſooth, 'the girls are as proud of a new lover 'as they are of a new ſuit of cloaths, 'and want as much to ſhew it: but, 'a lack-a-day! Miſs Chit quite miſſed 'her mark in my friend Jeſſamy; he 'loves muſick, it is true; but is not to 'be ſung or played out of his ſenſes.'

She could now hold out no longer. 'Do you know this Miſs Chit, Sir,' demanded ſhe, 'whom you ſpeak of in 'this contemptuous manner?'—'No, 'truly, Madam,' anſwered he; 'but 'if I did, I ſhould make no ſcruple to 'tell her my mind on this occaſion.'—'If you had the leaſt acquaintance with 'her,' returned ſhe, 'you would find 'ſhe ſtood in no need of any leſſons you 'could give. I can aſſure you ſhe de-'ſpiſes the thoughts of drawing in any 'man; ſhe is above it: and as for 'boaſting of her lovers, has too many 'who are really ſuch, for her to be vain 'on any imaginary ſingle one.' With theſe words ſhe quitted the bench; and, caſting a diſdainful look on Mr. Morgan, took hold of her maid's arm, and tripped down the walk with the utmoſt precipitation.

What the gentleman ſaid of her after ſhe was gone, or whether Mr. Morgan had any gueſs that ſhe was the perſon he had been ſpeaking of, is not material; I ſhall only ſay, that the affronted lady went home in the greateſt agitations; that ſhe wept, raved, curſed Bellpine as the primary cauſe of all this, and at laſt took a reſolution to do what will preſently be ſhewn.

CHAP. VIII.

CONTAINS A MOST EXTRAORDINARY, AS WELL AS UNEXPECTED, TURN IN THE LOVERS AFFAIRS, NOT FIT TO BE READ BY THOSE WHO HAVE TENDER HEARTS OR WATERY EYES.

THE joy one feels on being forgiven an offence which one repents, and is heartily aſhamed of, can be ſurpaſſed by nothing but that moſt ſublime ſatisfaction which muſt fill the mind of the perſon who forgives. Both our lovers were equally pleaſed with themſelves and with each other, and there wanted but one thing to compleat the felicity of either.

As for Jenny, it cannot be ſuppoſed that ſhe wiſhed a ſupremer happineſs than what ſhe now enjoyed, in a full aſſurance of the affection and ſincerity of her dear Jemmy; but we will not pretend to ſay, that his deſires were altogether ſo much circumſcribed. He thought it was now high time to fulfil the agreement made between their parents, and the more ſo, as it would be the only ſure way of totally ſilencing the preſent invidious report, and of preventing all others of the like nature from being propagated hereafter. This laſt, he thought, would be a prevailing motive with her, and therefore reſolved to omit neither that nor any other argument, which all the love and wit he was maſter of could furniſh him with, to gain her conſent to a ſpeedy celebration of their nuptials.

The pleaſing contemplations on Jenny's behaviour towards him the evening before, her thouſand amiable qualities, and the idea of that happineſs he hoped ſhortly to be in full poſſeſſion of, kept him in bed ſomewhat longer than was his cuſtom; but he was no ſooner up and dreſſed, than he haſted to the apartment of that dear miſtreſs, who had been the ſole object both of his dreams and waking thoughts.

He found Miſs Wingman with her, but was not ſorry he did ſo; for as he knew that lady was acquainted with the ſtory of his imaginary falſhood, by the letter which had been ſent to Lady Speck,

Speck, he made no ſcruple of ſaying to Jenny great part of what he would have done had ſhe not been preſent; nor was Jenny at all diſpleaſed that this young lady ſhould be witneſs how little foundation there was for the reports which had been ſpread. 'Indeed, my dear,' ſaid Miſs Wingman, on hearing him preſs the completion of their marriage, 'I think you ought not to refuſe compliance with Mr. Jeſſamy's deſires, 'if it were only to make him ſome 'amends for the vexation he muſt have 'endured in the late ſcandal thrown 'upon him.'—'Firſt, be generous 'yourſelf, before you direct others to 'be ſo,' replied Jenny, laughing. 'Mr. 'Jeſſamy cannot have ſuffered more, 'or with leſs reaſon, than Lord Huntley has done; and when I ſee you inclined to make a reparation, I may 'perhaps be prevailed upon to follow 'your example.'

'I do not know how ſoon I may be 'obliged to it,' reſumed that lady; 'for Sir Thomas Welby and my mamma are ſo aſhamed and concerned at 'the injury they have done my lord by 'their unjuſt ſuſpicions, that, by way 'of atonement, they are for making a 'preſent of me to him, almoſt whether 'I will or not.'—'Excellent, i'faith!' cried Jemmy; 'you are caught, my 'dear Jenny, and have made a promiſe without knowing you did ſo: I 'ſhall, however, be obliged to watch 'and pray for Lord Huntley's happineſs, as I find my own ſo much depends upon it.'

They went on in the ſame ſtrain of pleaſantry all the time Miſs Wingman ſtaid; but after ſhe was gone, Jemmy began to renew his ſuit with more ſeriouſneſs, and had the pleaſure to find it not altogether rejected, though not immediately complied with.

'It is not owing to the want of af'fection for you,' ſaid ſhe, with the moſt enchanting ſoftneſs, 'but rather to 'an exceſs of it, that I would yet a little 'longer protract what you at preſent 'ſeem ſo earneſtly to deſire: men are often deceived in their own hearts; I ſpeak 'not to reproach you for any amours 'you have been engaged in, or that I 'am jealous of any you may hereafter 'be engaged in; no, my dear Jemmy, 'I ſhould not think that even marriage 'gave me a right to cenſure or pry into 'your actions: it is for your own ſake 'alone that I would have you forbear 'making a vow of conſtancy, till you 'are very certain of being quite out of 'love with variety; but rather continue in a condition which allows you 'full liberty to purſue whatever pleaſures you think fit, without having 'any occaſion to condemn yourſelf.'—'I ſhould be ready to condemn myſelf 'to everlaſting horrors,' cried he, 'could I be capable of laviſhing one 'tender thought on any but ſhe who 'ſo well deſerves all, and much more 'than I can pay. I confeſs I have 'been guilty of ſome follies; but in 'all my amuſements with your ſex, 'my heart had never the leaſt ſhare: no, 'that was always, is, and ever muſt 'be entirely, unchangeably, inviolably, devoted to my only dear, dear 'Jenny!'

They were in the midſt of this tender converſation, when the perſons with whom Jenny boarded, hearing Jemmy was above, ſent to entreat he would honour them with his company at dinner that day; which invitation, for the ſake of not being ſeparated from Jenny, he willingly accepted.

Theſe people were well-bred, and perfectly chearful; but the lovers liking no company ſo well as that of each other, ſtaid no longer with them than decency demanded, and Jemmy had again an opportunity of repeating his ſolicitations, which he did in the moſt preſſing and emphatick manner. How far he would have been able to prevail is uncertain; Jenny's ſervant came into the room, and told her that a young lady, who called herſelf Miſs Chit, was in a chair at the door, and deſired leave to wait on her. On hearing the name of Miſs Chit, Jemmy and Jenny looked upon each other with the utmoſt aſtoniſhment. 'Are you acquainted 'with her?' cried he. 'Not in the 'leaſt,' anſwered ſhe; 'nor can imagine what ſhould bring her here.—'But go,' ſaid ſhe to the man, 'and 'ſhew her up.' They had no time to form any conjectures, the lady immediately came in, and Jenny roſe to receive her with her accuſtomed politeneſs, but mixed with a certain reſerve, which ſhe neither could nor endeavoured to throw off.

'You are, doubtleſs, ſurprized, Ma'dam,' ſaid Miſs Chit, 'at receiving 'a viſit from one ſo much a ſtranger to 'you;

'you; but you will pardon the liberty 'I have taken, when you know the ne-'ceſſity that obliged me to it.'—'I 'cannot ſuppoſe, Madam,' replied Jenny, 'that you would have given 'yourſelf this trouble without being 'induced by ſome extraordinary mo-'tive.'—'An extraordinary one in-'deed, Madam,' reſumed the other—'And I am very glad to meet you here,' addreſſing herſelf to Jemmy, 'as what 'I have to ſay to this lady concerns 'you alſo.'—'You are certainly in 'the right, Madam,' added he very gravely; 'for whatever relates to this 'lady muſt infallibly concern me too.' —'I never believed the contrary,' ſaid Miſs Chit; 'nor doubted of the ſin-'cerity of your attachment to one ſo 'deſerving of it: and it was in ſome 'meaſure to do juſtice to you that 'brought me hither, as well as to vin-'dicate myſelf from the moſt cruel aſ-'perſion that ever was laid on any one 'of my ſex.'

No reply being made to theſe words, ſhe went on—'It is ſcarce poſſible,' ſaid ſhe, 'that either of you can have 'eſcaped the hearing a report, which, 'abſurd as it is, has been ſtrangely 'propagated about town, concerning 'the intended marriage between you 'being broke off. But you, perhaps, 'may be ignorant that your pretended 'friend, Bellpine, was the ſole author 'of this invention.'

'Bellpine!' cried they both out at the ſame time; 'ſure, Madam, you 'miſtake!'—'Yes, Bellpine,' rejoined ſhe, 'for what baſe ends I know not, 'would fain have made me ſo weak as 'to believe Mr. Jeſſamy was not only 'falſe to his firſt vows, but alſo falſe 'on my account. I pretend not to be 'free from the follies my ſex are charged 'with, yet was never vain enough to 'believe a man in love with me till he 'had told me ſo himſelf; and therefore 'gave no credit to all he ſaid and ſwore 'upon that ſubject: his artifices, how-'ever, wrought ſo far upon my father, 'and all thoſe of my friends with whom 'he had any acquaintance, that, where-'ever I went, I was entertained with 'no other diſcourſe than my imaginary 'conqueſt. I was very much amazed 'at all this; but other thoughts kept 'it from dwelling much upon my mind, 'till this morning I was groſsly affront-'ed, by being told that I myſelf had 'ſpread about this fooliſh ſtory, as 'having flattered myſelf that the few 'viſits Mr. Jeſſamy had favoured me 'with were made on the account of his 'having a paſſion for me.'

'It is no matter, Madam,' cried Jemmy, 'by whom or in what manner 'this ridiculous ſtory has been propa-'gated: but tell me, was it from Bell-'pine that you were firſt informed of 'this pretended villainy?'—'Yes, 'Sir,' anſwered ſhe; 'it was from him, 'and him alone, that your character 'has been traduced, Miſs Jeſſamy 'without doubt diſquieted, and my-'ſelf attempted to be deceived, as you 'will preſently be convinced, if you 'have patience to liſten to the mon-'ſtrous detail I can give you of his be-'haviour.'

She then went on, and gave a ſuc-cinct account of all the particulars ſhe knew of Bellpine's conduct in this af-fair; which, as the reader is already perfectly acquainted with, need not be here repeated.

Jenny opened not her lips, but liſten-ed with the greateſt attention to all ſhe ſaid; but Jemmy could not keep him-ſelf from interrupting her at almoſt every ſentence by ſome vehement ex-clamation; and when he ſpoke not, diſ-covered by his geſtures all the marks of an overboiling rage. 'Well, Ma-'dam,' cried he, perceiving ſhe had done, 'I ſee that Bellpine has been the 'Boutefeu: for what reaſon he has 'been ſo, belongs to me to penetrate.' He ſaid no more, but ſnatched up his hat, which lay on a table near him, and flew down the ſtairs without taking any other leave.

Jenny having obſerved the agitations he had been in, was greatly frighted at this laſt action: ſhe ran and opened the door, which he had flung after him as he went, and called as loud as ſhe could to him to come back; but he either heard not, or would not at that time obey her ſummons. She then ſtamped with both her feet, and rung the bell for her footman with ſuch violence, as ſnapped the wire by which it hung. 'Run,' cried ſhe, 'overtake Mr. Jeſ-'ſamy, who is juſt gone out of the 'houſe; tell him, I muſt needs ſpeak 'with him, and deſire he will return 'this inſtant.'

It is not to be doubted but that the fellow did his beſt; but notwithſtanding all the ſpeed he made, the perſon he purſued was gone quite out of ſight. This increaſing the ferment on Jenny's ſpirits—'I wiſh, Madam,' ſaid ſhe to Miſs Chit, 'you had reſerved the 'ſtory you have been telling, till you 'had found me alone; it is dangerous 'to let one gentleman know too much 'of the injuries he has ſuſtained from 'another.'—'I ſhould be ſorry, 'Madam,' replied that young lady, 'that what I meant well ſhould prove 'the contrary: but I flatter myſelf the 'event will give me no cauſe for re'pentance; Mr. Jeſſamy, I hope, will 'only examine Bellpine on this affair; 'he is not worthy of his ſword; nor, 'as baſe men are generally cowards, 'will ſcarcely be provoked to meet 'it.'

Jenny making no anſwer, and continuing to walk about the room in a diſordered motion, the other eaſily perceived her company was not deſired, ſo took her leave without much ceremony on either ſide.

Impoſſible is it to deſcribe the apprehenſions, the alarms, which ſhook the tender heart of Jenny for what might be the conſequences of the diſcovery Miſs Chit had made. She figured to herſelf all that was terrible on the occaſion, and could ſcarce bear up under the ideas of her own formation. But if ſhe ſuffered ſo much through the fears of what might, or might not happen, what muſt the cruel certainty inflict, when in about three hours after ſhe ſaw Jemmy enter the room with a countenance pale and confuſed, and his cloaths ſprinkled in many places with blood! 'Oh, heavens!' cried ſhe, 'what have you been doing?'—'An 'act of juſtice,' replied he, 'which I 'can repent of for no other reaſon than 'as it compels me to be once more ſe'parated from you. I know not but 'I have killed the villain Bellpine, 'and prudence requires that I ſhould 'be out of the way for a ſhort time.' —'But whither will you go?' demanded ſhe, in a voice ſcarcely articulate. 'Where can you be ſafe?'—'I have 'already taken care of that,' anſwered he; 'all is prepared for my departure, 'and I but ſtay to ſnatch one dear em'brace.'—'Go, then; oh, go!' cried ſhe, 'and hazard not your ſafety by a 'moment's delay.' Though ſhe ſpoke this with all the courage ſhe could aſſume, yet ſhe could not ſo well conceal the tremblings of her whole frame, while he held her in his arms, but that he found, and was pierced with them to the ſoul: 'I cannot go,' ſaid he, 'and leave you thus.'—'You muſt, 'you muſt,' rejoined ſhe; 'your pre'ſence, while this danger threatens, 'is much more terrible to me than your 'abſence can be.'

He then told her, that a boat waited to carry him that night to Greenwich; that he ſhould take poſt-chaiſe from thence to Dover, and hoped to be in Calais before that time the next day. On hearing this, ſhe in a manner forced him from her arms, and never was there a more tender, though haſty parting, than between thoſe two ſo equally loving and beloved.

CHAP. IX.

IS INSERTED FOR NO OTHER PURPOSE THAN MERELY TO GRATIFY THE CURIOSITY OF THE READER.

THE event which once more ſeparated our lovers is of ſo intereſting a nature, that I believe there are but very few who will not be deſirous of knowing thoſe particulars concerning it, which Jemmy had no opportunity of relating to his fair miſtreſs, in the ſhort time his ſafety allowed him to ſtay with her.

But, firſt, as ſome people may be apt to think that Miſs Chit, in making the diſcovery ſhe had done, had a view to the conſequences which enſued; and that, in mere ſpite to Jemmy for not loving her, and Bellpine for having impoſed upon her, ſhe had taken this method of revenging herſelf on both; in juſtice to her character, I muſt therefore beg leave to obſerve, that, if this had been the caſe, ſhe would rather have choſe to have wrote the whole matter to Jemmy, with whom ſhe was acquainted, than have gone in perſon to a lady to whom ſhe had never ſpoke in her whole life, and from whom ſhe could not be certain of meeting a very candid reception.

On hearing herſelf accuſed in the manner ſhe had been by Mr. Morgan, and not doubting but that Jenny, as the party moſt concerned, had been equally ſevere upon her on that occaſion, ſhe came, in the heat of her paſſion, to clear herſelf to that lady from the imputation of a vanity of which ſhe was, indeed, not guilty; and to convince her, by relating the whole proceeding of Bellpine in this affair, that ſhe neither was, nor ever imagined herſelf, her rival in Jemmy's affection. It is true, that, on ſeeing him there, ſhe might have forebore making any mention of Bellpine, or the buſineſs on which ſhe came; but, then, what other excuſe could ſhe have made to Jenny for this viſit? At leaſt, ſhe was not at that time prepared with any; ſo that, it muſt be allowed, the miſchief ſhe did ſprung more from inadvertency than deſign.

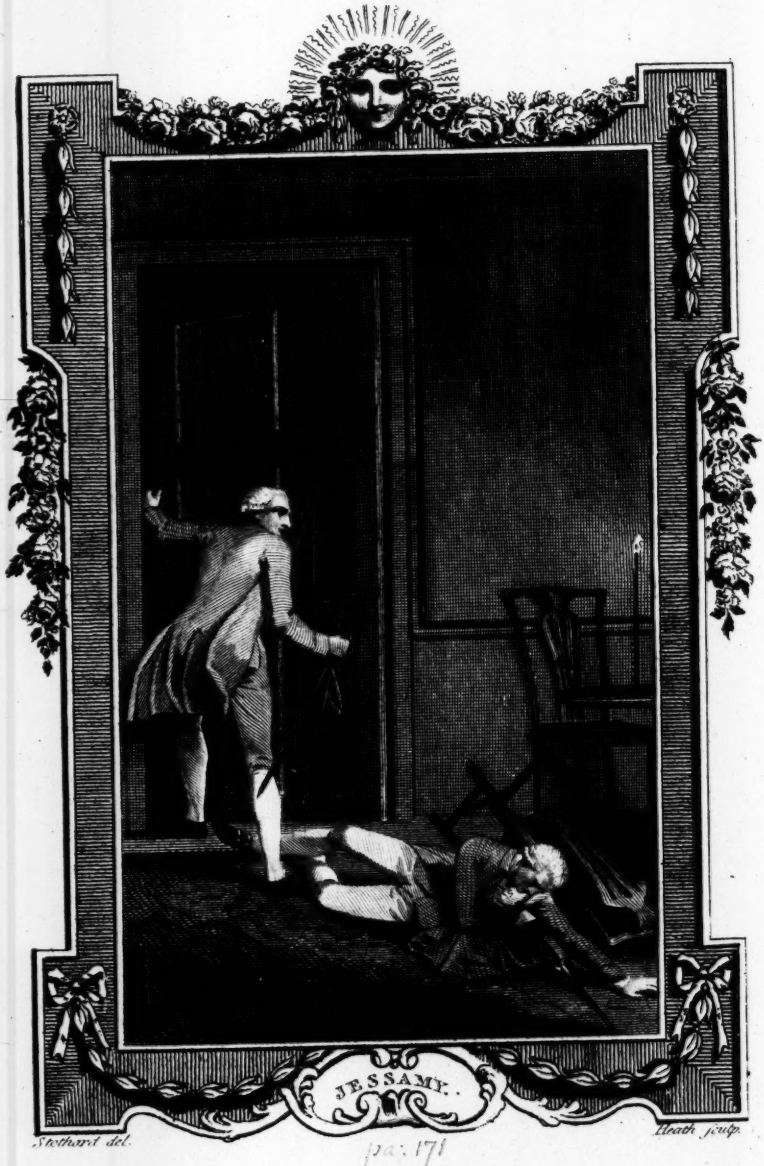
As for Jemmy, nobody, I believe, will either wonder at, or condemn, his juſt indignation, on finding himſelf thus treacherouſly dealt with by a perſon he had loved and ſo much confided in: the laws both of honour and nature obliged him to demand ſome ſatisfaction for the injury that had been done him; and he muſt have been little of a lover, and, indeed, little of a man, not to have reſented it in the manner he did. Fired with a rage impoſſible to be expreſſed, he had not patience to wait the dull formality of a challenge; but, the moment he left Jenny's apartment, flew in ſearch of that infamous traducer of his reputation.

As he knew moſt of the houſes frequented by Bellpine, he went from one to another enquiring for him, but without ſucceſs; and was juſt going home in order to ſend him a ſummons to meet him the next morning, when, in his way thither, he ſaw, by the light of the lamps, (for it was then dark) the perſon he had vainly ſought for, coming out of a tavern with another gentleman, arm in arm. 'Bellpine!' cried he. 'Jeſſamy!' rejoined the other. 'What, left Bath ſo ſoon?'—'Yes,' reſumed Jemmy; 'and muſt needs ſpeak 'with you this inſtant.'—'I was go-'ing to ſupper with this gentleman,' ſaid Bellpine; 'but will put off my en-'gagement, if your buſineſs be of any 'importanee.'—'It is,' replied Jemmy; 'and cannot be delayed.'

Bellpine perceiving, by his manner of ſpeaking, that he had ſomewhat more than ordinary in his mind, and perhaps imagining it might be ſome new incident relating to Lady Hardy, excuſed himſelf to his friend for quitting him; and they went into the tavern, and up into the ſame room where Bellpine and the other gentleman had been drinking. The bottles and glaſſes were not yet removed; but, as ſoon as they were ſo, and freſh wine brought in—'Now, my 'dear friend, your pleaſure?' ſaid Bellpine. 'To tell you that you are a vil-'lain!' replied Jemmy; 'a moſt con-'ſummate villain!'—'A villain, Sir!' retorted Bellpine. 'Yes, I again re-'peat the name,' cried Jemmy; 'a 'villain, a baſe incendiary! or you 'would not, by the moſt monſtrous of 'all falſhoods, have defamed the cha-'racter of one you called your friend, 'and endeavoured to break the bands 'of union between two hearts inſepara-'bly linked by love and honour!'

Conſcious guilt now ſtared this baſe man in the face, and aſſiſted the reproaches of his injured friend: he affected, however, an entire ignorance of what he was accuſed of, and would have ſeemed to take as only a jeſt what the other ſaid to him. But our hero was in too great a heat to endure this trifling: he told him, that he had learned the truth of every thing from Miſs Chit; that ſhe was now with Jenny; and inſiſted that he ſhould either go with him to thoſe two ladies, renounce all he had ſaid, and aſk pardon on his knees, or with his ſword defend the injuſtice he had done.

To this he ſullenly replied, that he knew of no obligation he was under to do either the one or the other. 'Then 'you are a coward, a ſcoundrel, and 'poltroon!' cried Jemmy; 'and de-'ſerve to be uſed as ſuch!' With theſe words, he took one of the glaſſes, which the drawer had filled before he left the room, and threw full in his face. The other could not now be any longer paſſive; they made ſeveral thruſts, and Bellpine had the advantage of having the firſt hit, by wounding his antagoniſt in the arm: but this ſlight hurt was ſoon retured with double intereſt; Jemmy making a furious puſh, ran him quite through the body. He fell immediately, crying out—'Oh! I am 'killed!'



Stothard del. Heath sculp.

pa: 171

Plate VI. Published as the Act directs, by Harrison & Co. March 12. 1785.

'killed!' Jemmy ran to him; but he ſpoke no more, nor ſhewed the leaſt ſigns of life; on which he thought it behoved him to make the beſt of his way out of the houſe; which he did directly, though not without ordering a drawer, as he paſſed by the bar, to go up to the gentleman above.

After he had got out of that ſtreet, he ſtood ſtill awhile, to conſider what courſe he ſhould take, in caſe Bellpine was really dead; and, on reflecting how much circumſtances were againſt him, found it moſt adviſeable to leave England till he ſhould hear whether the wound he had given him was mortal or not. Having reſolved on this, he called upon a ſurgeon of his acquaintance, and directed him to go immediately to the tavern where he had left Bellpine, contenting himſelf with having his own arm, which had only a fleſh-wound, dreſſed and bound up by the apprentice.

He then went home, and made his ſervants get every thing ready for his departure. They loved their maſter too well not to be very expeditious in executing his commands; and, indeed, as it was not likely but that what had happened would preſently be known, there was no time to be loſt: the danger he was in, however, would not prevent him from bidding adieu to his dear Jenny, as has been already ſaid.

As for Bellpine, he was not dead, nor ſpeechleſs, as he had feigned to be; but, finding himſelf deeply pierced, had fallen out of policy, to prevent his enemy from giving a ſecond blow: ſo apt are men of mean minds to judge of others by themſelves.

A ſurgeon had been ſent for by the people of the tavern before Jemmy's friend arrived: both theſe gentlemen coming almoſt at the ſame time, examined the wound together; but neither of them could pretend, as yet, to give his opinion how far it might be dangerous. The condition he was in not permitting him to be put either into a coach or chair, they were obliged to lay him on a mattraſs, and, covered cloſe over with blankets, make him to be carried by two fellows on a bier to his lodgings. Both the ſurgeons immediately followed, ſaw him into bed, and gave exact directions in what manner he ſhould be ordered till they ſhould attend him again the next morning; which they did very early, as believing his caſe extremely dangerous.

To their care, and the ſecret remorſe of his own conſcience for having ſo juſtly incurred the misfortune now fallen upon him, we ſhall leave him for a time, and return to ſubjects more capable of affecting the heart of every generous reader.

CHAP. X.

TREATS OF DIVERS THINGS, SOME OF LITTLE, SOME OF GREATER, CONSEQUENCE; BUT NONE THAT WILL AFFORD MUCH MATTER OF ENTERTAINMENT TO THOSE THAT READ FOR NO OTHER END THAN MERELY TO DIVERT THEMSELVES.

EVERY paſſion of the human mind gains double energy by our endeavours to conceal it: like fire, which, being ſmothered for a time, burſts out at laſt with greater violence. Jenny, who had behaved with ſo much ſeeming reſolution while Jemmy was with her, could not ſee him turn his back to leave her, ſhe knew not for how long, and on ſo dreadful an occaſion, without falling into the extremeſt agonies: all her moderation, almoſt all her reaſon, forſook her at this dreadful juncture. 'He is gone!' cried ſhe. 'He is 'gone! perhaps for ever! and I am 'left to waſte my youth in unavailing 'grief! But what of that, ſelfiſh that 'I am, in compariſon of him? How 'ſmall a ſhare of pity is my due! 'His ſingle loſs is all I have to mourn; 'while he, dear unhappy wanderer! is 'driven at once from his native coun'try, from love, from friendſhip, for'tune, without any other companion 'than the dire reflection of having em'brued his hands in the blood of a fel'low-creature! Bellpine was wicked,' continued ſhe; 'but juſtice might have 'overtaken him without the guilt of 'him he had wronged. Oh, what is ho'nour! this impatience of indignities, 'as the poet calls it—

"This raging fit of virtue in the ſoul;
"This painful burden, which great minds
"muſt bear;
"Obtain'd with danger, and poſſeſs'd with
"fear."

This was the manner in which the generous and truly amiable Jenny lamented the accident that had happened: ſhe wept not for the abſence of her lover, but for the occaſion that enforced it. Such was the delicacy of her ſoul, that his real infidelity would not have inflicted on her the thouſandth part of thoſe agonies ſhe now endured on his having ſo fatally reſented the aſperſion; and ſo dear was he to her, that ſhe would have wiſhed to ſee him unfaithful rather than unhappy.

It might, perhaps, be too affecting, though all that could be ſaid would be far ſhort of the truth of what ſhe ſuffered during this whole cruel night: the morning, however, brought her ſome conſolation; ſhe heard that Bellpine was not dead; and, to find that he had not been killed on the ſpot, as Jemmy had imagined, affording her ſome hopes that his wounds might not be mortal, gave her as much ſatisfaction as a perſon in her circumſtances was capable of feeling.

The whole adventure being preſently blazed abroad, all her friends, and more of her acquaintance than, at that time, ſhe wiſhed to ſee, came to viſit her, and make their compliments of condolance. Among the number of the former were Lady Speck, Miſs Wingman, Mr. Lovegrove, and Sir Robert Manley. After their having expreſſed their concern for the accident, as it might give Mr. Jeſſamy much trouble, eſpecially if his antagoniſt ſhould die, they told her that Lord Huntley was to give them a concert that evening upon the River, and would have perſuaded her to have accompanied them, in order, as they ſaid, and really meant, to divert thoſe melancholy thoughts which could not but riſe in her mind on what had happened.

It is not to be imagined that ſhe gave the leaſt ear to ſo unſeaſonable an invitation; but they continuing to preſs her with a great deal of earneſtneſs to accept it—'Oh!' ſaid ſhe, burſting into tears, which hitherto ſhe had reſtrained in their preſence, 'can you think me 'capable of making one in a party of 'pleaſure, while the liberty, perhaps 'the life, of him ordained to be my 'huſband, is in danger? No! till I 'know him ſafe, muſick would be diſ'cord to my ears, and every thing that 'gives joy to others, add to my affliction!' On hearing this, Sir Robert Manley could not forbear breaking into a kind of rhapſody—'Happy Mr. Jeſ'ſamy!' cried he; 'by his very miſ'fortunes rendered yet more bleſſed 'in the proofs of ſuch exalted tender'neſs!'

Mr. Lovegrove ſaid little leſs in praiſe of her conſtancy and generoſity; and the ladies afterwards gave over urging her any farther on the ſubject they had done, but employed the whole time they ſtaid with her in diſcourſes more ſuitable to her preſent humour. But what was moſt of all obliging to her, was a promiſe the two gentlemen made of taking care to inform themſelves, from day to day, of the true condition of Bellpine's wounds, and letting her have an exact account, to the end ſhe might tranſmit it to Mr. Jeſſamy, and enable him the better to judge what courſe he had to take.

Several others of her acquaintance, who, hearing what had happened, came to viſit her on that occaſion, and thoſe among them who were moſt apprehenſive on Jemmy's account, forbore to ſpeak their ſentiments in her preſence; but, on the contrary, all joined to comfort her with hopes which they were far from entertaining themſelves; ſo that ſhe paſſed this night with ſomewhat more tranquillity than ſhe had done the preceding one.

Between her broken ſlumbers, however, a thouſand melancholy reflections returned upon her mind; her thoughts purſued the dear unhappy fugitive in his wanderings; they painted him to her troubled imagination in the moſt forlorn and piteous moving figure; thus travelling by night, and expoſed to dangers almoſt equal to thoſe from which he fled: nor when her eyes, doubly fatigued with tears and watching, were cloſed again in ſleep, did the ſad ideas entirely quit her head.

The next day brought with it ſomewhat which threw her into freſh agitations. She was no ſooner up than her maid preſented her with a letter, which had been left for her by a footman ſome time before ſhe had quitted her bed, ſhe having lain that morning longer than was her uſual cuſtom.

She was a little ſurprized at not knowing the hand on the ſuperſcription; but

but on her opening it, found it from Miſs Chit; and contained the following lines.

'TO MISS JESSAMY.

'MADAM,

'I Am extremely ſorry to ſend you 'any intelligence that may add to 'the diſquiet I am ſenſible you are already under; but there are ſome in 'which it is abſolutely neceſſary that 'even the moſt painful truths ſhould 'be revealed: you will find this relating to Mr. Jeſſamy is ſo; and 'therefore do not condemn, as an over officiouſneſs in me, what I now take 'the liberty to communicate.

'One of the ſurgeons who attends 'Bellpine has declared, that, according to the beſt of his judgment, his 'patient cannot live; on which a ſearch-warrant is iſſued out againſt Mr. Jeſſamy, it being already known that he 'has abſconded from his houſe.

'This, Madam, my father heard laſt 'night at a coffee-houſe; and, moreover, that the people of the tavern, as 'well as a gentleman who, it ſeems, 'was with Bellpine when he was met 'by Mr. Jeſſamy, have offered to depoſe, that he took him aſide, prevailed 'with him to leave his company, and 'go with him into a private room, where 'he ſoon after left him for dead.

'I cannot pretend to any underſtanding in ſuch matters; but they ſay that, 'in the eye of the law, theſe circumſtances will make the affair appear 'very black on the ſide of Mr. Jeſſamy; 'and that the fact will not be conſidered as a rencounter, or a fair duel, 'but as a downright premeditated murder.

'As I cannot ſuppoſe that to whatever place Mr. Jeſſamy is retired you 'are ignorant of it, I thought it highly proper to give you this intimation, 'to the end you may apprize him of the 'greatneſs of his danger, and warn him 'to keep extremely cloſe: indeed, I 'ſhould never have forgiven myſelf, 'if, by neglecting to do ſo, any worſe 'accident than what has already happened, ſhould enſue; but I will trouble you no farther, than to aſſure you 'that I am, with all due reſpect, Madam, your moſt obedient, humble ſervant,

'S. CHIT.

'P. S. My poor father is troubled 'beyond meaſure at this event; 'and ſwears, that, old as he is, if 'he had ſooner been convinced of 'the baſeneſs of Bellpine, which 'till now he never was, he would 'have taken upon himſelf to puniſh it.'

Jenny had but juſt finiſhed the reading this epiſtle, when ſhe was convinced of the truth of the intelligence it contained; the officers of juſtice came in; produced their warrant; and one of them very civilly entreated her leave to do what, by virtue of their commiſſion, they were empowered to have done without it.

She ſeemed a little ſurprized notwithſtanding, and ſaid with an air of ſome reſentment, that it ſeemed very odd to her that they ſhould come to ſearch her lodgings for a gentleman; to which another of them, more ſurly than he who had ſpoke firſt, replied, that they had orders to ſearch not only her lodgings, but all that houſe, and every other which Mr. Jeſſamy had been known to frequent. She ſaid no more, but ſuffered them to paſs wherever they would, and they diſcharged their duty with ſo much diligence, as to leave no place unlooked into, that was big enough to have concealed a much leſs perſon than him they ſought for.

Though Jenny had nothing to apprehend on this ſcore, yet the ſight of theſe men, and the errand they came upon, was an extreme ſhock to her; but ſhe preſently received another yet greater, when the perſon with whom ſhe boarded told her, without conſidering the conſequence of what he ſaid, that he was credibly informed that notice had been ſent to all the ports, to prevent Mr. Jeſſamy from making his eſcape out of the kingdom. Theſe words ſtruck her with ſuch a horror, that ſhe was very near falling into fits; and it was not in the power of all that both he and his wife could ſay afterwards to pacify her grief, or to make her be perſuaded that Mr. Jeſſamy muſt needs be in Calais before any orders to ſtop him could arrive at Dover. They remonſtrated to her, that if he travelled all night, as it was not to be doubted but he did, he would certainly reach the port by the next day at noon; and as there was always ſome one or other

of

of the packets ready, might embark the ſame hour he came; 'So that, my dear 'Miſs,' cried he merrily, 'you may 'depend upon it, your lover, long be-'fore now, has been regaling himſelf 'with good Burgundy, and ſome 'Quelque choſe or other, a-la-mode 'de France.'

She could not help allowing the reaſonableneſs of his arguments; but imagination, that creative faculty, which has the power to raiſe us to the utmoſt pinnacle of happineſs, or ſink us into the loweſt depths of deſpair, formed ſo many accidents which might retard her dear Jemmy's journey, and render him too late to avoid the purſuit made after him, that ſhe could not think ſhe ought to flatter herſelf with the hopes of his being ſafe, till ſhe was poſitively aſſured he was ſo.

CHAP. XI.

CONTAINS SOME OCCURRENCES DESERVING THE ATTENTION OF THE READER.

IN a continual rack of thought, to which all the perſuaſions of her friends could not give the leaſt intermiſſion, did the fair heroine of this hiſtory paſs her nights and days, till Jemmy, being ſafely arrived at Calais, ſent her the following epiſtle:

'TO MISS JESSAMY.

'MY FOR EVER DEAR, DEAR JENNY!

'THE concern I ſaw you under on 'my departure has hung more 'heavy on my ſpirits than even the oc-'caſion that enforced it; but I aſſure 'you that none of your commands have 'been loſt upon me; I have taken all 'the precautions that human prudence 'could ſuggeſt not to render your kind 'wiſhes unavailing, and preſerve a life 'which I am ſo happy as to know you 'ſet ſome value upon. The date of 'this will inform you that I have now 'reached an aſylum, from whence it is 'not in the power of my enemies to 'ſnatch me; but perhaps, after all, I 'might have ſpared your tender heart 'the cruel alarm I have given it, and 'myſelf the trouble of coming hither. 'Since I left London I have been tempt-'ed to hope that Bellpine is not dead, 'and that it was no more than a ſwoon 'in which I left him; if ſo, with what 'tranſport ſhall I ſoon return to thank 'my dear Jenny for all her unequalled 'goodneſs!

'It is you, and you alone, my ever-'laſting charmer, that can make either 'my life or liberty a bleſſing; and 'when this curſed affair is once over, 'I ſhall then doubly taſte the ſweets of 'both; for oh, my ſoul! I now feel 'that the apprehenſions of being de-'prived of you are infinitely more ter-'rible to me than thoſe of becoming 'an exile, an outlaw, a vagabond. But 'I will not turn the eyes of my ima-'gination that way; my reaſon, my 'reſolution, faulter at it; and, as Ot-'way ſays—

"Madneſs lies there, and hell is in the "thought."

'I will rather endeavour to believe 'the beſt, and that the firſt intelligence 'I receive from England will entirely 'baniſh theſe ſad ideas from my mind; 'but whatever I ſuffer, or ſhall here-'after ſuffer, I beg my dear Jenny will 'exert all her fortitude to repel the in-'vaſions of an over-much grief and 'pity: let your anſwer to this aſſure 'me, that you bear with moderation 'this ſudden turn in our late bleſt con-'dition, which is the only conſolation 'can at preſent be received by him who 'is, with a love unalterable, ſoul of 'my ſoul, your moſt faithfully, and 'moſt paſſionately devoted lover and 'ſervant,

'J. JESSAMY.

'P. S. In the diſtraction of my 'thoughts, I had like to have ſent 'this away without informing you 'where an anſwer might find me; 'pardon therefore the wildneſs of 'my brain, and direct for me at 'Monſieur Grandfire's, the Silver 'Lion, in Calais.'

The joy which filled the affectionate heart of Jenny, on finding her dear Jemmy had ſo happily avoided all the purſuit that might be made after him, was ſo great, that for a time it entirely diſſipated all her other anxiety. But the eaſe ſhe enjoyed was momentary;

all

all the information the enquiries that her friends could procure was, that though Bellpine was not dead, he was far from being out of danger; and the conſideration of what conſequences his death muſt produce, in caſe his wound ſhould prove mortal, rendered her incapable of enjoying any laſting or perfect ſatisfaction.

It cannot be ſuppoſed that ſhe contented herſelf with once peruſing a letter ſhe had ſo much languiſhed for; ſhe read it over and over, and the oftener ſhe did ſo, the more a flood of tenderneſs poured in upon her ſoul; but the reader will be better able to judge, by her own words, of the diſpoſition ſhe was in, than by any deſcription I am able to give of it.

After having well weighed what apprehenſions they were which ſeemed to give him the moſt pain, ſhe thought herſelf obliged, both by love and gratitude, to make uſe of her utmoſt endeavours to remove them, as will be ſeen in the anſwer ſhe gave to his letter, which was wrote in the following terms:

'TO JAMES JESSAMY, ESQ.

'MY VERY DEAR JEMMY,

'I Congratulate you on your fortu-
'nate arrival at Calais: you can-
'not more rejoice on finding yourſelf
'in a place of ſafety, than I have done
'in the knowledge that you are ſo. I
'have alſo the pleaſure to acquaint you,
'that Bellpine ſtill lives; I wiſh I
'could lengthen the intelligence by
'adding, that there are hopes of his re-
'covery; but that is a ſatisfaction as
'yet denied us.

'But wherefore, my dear Jemmy,
'do you wound my heart with appre-
'henſions for which you have not the
'leaſt ground? Do you know ſo little
'of your Jenny as to believe that any
'change of circumſtances can change
'her ſentiments in regard to you? No;
'if the vain ſuppoſition of loſing me
'diſturbs your peace, henceforth be
'perfectly at reſt; for be aſſured, that
'wherever you are, I will be.

'Take not this as a flight of ſudden
'paſſion, which I may hereafter be
'tempted to repent of and retract, but
'as the firm and determined reſolution
'of my ſoul, founded on the principles
'of honour, of duty, and of juſtice, as
'well as inclination.

'Love for each other, my dear Jeſ-
'ſamy, was the firſt leſſon taught us
'in our moſt early years, and I have
'too long been accuſtomed to the prac-
'tice, to be capable of ſwerving from
'it: ſhould therefore the fate of Bell-
'pine, which Heaven forbid, be ſuch
'as our worſt fears ſuggeſt, you have
'no more to do, on the news of it,
'than to go directly into Paris, and
'provide a proper place for my recep-
'tion; and there, if you continue to
'deſire it, the Engliſh ambaſſador's
'chaplain may fulfil the engagement
'made for us between our parents.

'Farewel: I flatter myſelf that you
'will find ſome ſatisfaction in the aſ-
'ſurance I now give you of being, with
'all the tenderneſs you can wiſh or ex-
'pect, my dear Jemmy, ſincerely, faith-
'fully, and ever yours,

'J. JESSAMY.

'P. S. I muſt do our common friends
'the juſtice to let you know they
'are greatly affected at your mis-
'fortune, all of them at leaſt
'that I ſee; indeed, if they were
'not, they would find but little
'welcome from me. Once more
'adieu; I expect to hear from you
'again by the firſt poſt.'

Jenny, not doubting but what ſhe had wrote would afford great relief to the anxieties of her lover, found in that thought ſufficient to calm thoſe ſhe had felt within herſelf. Such is the effect of a real tenderneſs, as to make us take pleaſure in every thing that we imagine will give pleaſure to the perſon beloved.

And now let thoſe readers, who in the beginning of this hiſtory were apt to look on Jemmy and Jenny as two inſenſibles, acknowledge their miſtake, and be convinced, that flames which burn with rapidity at firſt are ſooneſt waſted; and that a gentle, and almoſt imperceptible glow of a pure affection, when once raiſed up by any extraordinary incident, ſends forth a ſtronger and more laſting heat.

I remember to have read a little pamphlet, entitled, Reflections on the different Effects of Love, which contains many pretty obſervations on the ſub-

ject

ject I am ſpeaking of; but I know of none more juſt than this of Mr. Dryden:

'Love various minds does variouſly inſpire;
'He ſtirs in gentle natures gentle fire,
'Like that of incenſe on the altars laid;
'But raging flames tempeſtuous ſouls invade,
'A fire which every wind of paſſion blows;
'With pride it mounts, and with revenge it glows.'

It may eaſily be perceived by thoſe who conſider the motives on which the events of this hiſtory depend, that our lovers were not thus ſtirred up by accidents relating merely to themſelves, but by ſuch as concerned each other: Jemmy had not fought with Bellpine but for the diſcontent and affronts which he thought his dear Jenny had ſuffered through his baſe artifices; nor would Jenny have diſcovered any part of the warmth ſhe now did, had ſhe not been invigorated by the perplexity and danger of her Jemmy. Nothing certainly can be more truly worthy of admiration than the love, the conſtancy, the generoſity of this amiable lady, who at her years could ſo readily renounce her native country, kindred, and all the amuſements to which her youth had been accuſtomed, and reſolve to live in a perpetual baniſhment, if, by the death of Bellpine, the man ordained to be her huſband in his more proſperous circumſtances, ſhould now be reduced to the condition of an exile. Nor was Jemmy, gay and unthinking as he has ſometimes appeared, at all inferior to his charming miſtreſs, in giving her the moſt unqueſtionable and exalted proofs of the ſincerity and diſintereſtedneſs of his paſſion, as the next chapter will declare.

CHAP. XII.

RECITES A PASSAGE WHICH WILL CERTAINLY BE EXTREMELY AGREEABLE TO ALL THE LADIES: IT IS MUCH TO BE FEARED, HOWEVER, THAT THERE ARE BUT VERY FEW OF THEM WHO CAN, WITH ANY REASON, FLATTER THEMSELVES WITH EXPERIENCING THE LIKE.

JENNY, who had the mortification of hearing every day that Bellpine grew rather worſe than better, began to call to mind every trifling accident that had happened to give her any diſguſt in England, to the end that ſhe might have the leſs love for it, and be more reconciled to the thoughts of leaving it for ever. She found it, indeed, a thing of no great difficulty to conquer all the reluctance ſhe might at firſt have on that ſcore: the ſociety of the man ſhe loved, and by whom ſhe was ſo much beloved, was an over-balance for all ſhe was about to quit for his ſake; and her whole mind was now taken up with the manner in which ſhe ſhould order her affairs, ſo as to be prepared to go whenever the circumſtances of things ſhould call her.

Her reſolution being ſettled, her thoughts, by degrees, became ſo too, and ſhe now enjoyed more ſerenity than ſhe had known ſince the accident that drove Jemmy from her; but the poſt not bringing her a letter as ſhe expected, ſome part of her former diſcontents began to revive in her: ſhe was, however, too well aſſured of his punctuality not to impute this diſappointment to ſome other cauſe than his neglect.

She ſoon found that ſhe had done him no more than juſtice in this point. Mr. Morgan came the next morning to viſit her. As ſhe had not ſeen him ſince ſhe was a girl, his coming at this juncture a little ſurprized her, and he kept her in ſuſpenſe for ſome time, by making her a thouſand compliments, after the faſhion of old men, on the improvements he found in her ſtature and beauty, before he related to her the buſineſs which had brought him thither.

At laſt, though not till after many circumlocutions, by way of prelude—'I have a preſent for you, my pretty 'lady,' ſaid he; 'I received a letter 'laſt night from my good Mr. Jeſſamy, 'and ſomething incloſed for you, which 'he commiſſioned me to deliver into 'your own hands: here it is,' continued he, giving her a packet; 'take 'it, I believe it will not be diſpleaſing 'to you.'—'I have no apprehenſions 'of receiving any thing that can be ſo, 'either from him or you, Sir,' replied ſhe; 'you will, therefore, pardon my 'impatience to ſee what it contains.' —'Aye, aye,' cried he, 'read it by 'all means; I would have you read it 'while I am here.'

He then retired to a window, and took up a book while ſhe opened the packet,

packet, in which was a large parchment, heavy with the weight of ſeals, and a letter from Jemmy containing theſe lines.

'TO MISS JESSAMY.

'WITH what words, O thou more 'than woman! thou angel of 'thy ſex! ſhall I expreſs that ruſh of 'joyous aſtoniſhment, that extaſy, 'which, on the reading your dear letter, overwhelmed my heart! Can you 'then reſolve to leave your native country, with all the charms you once 'found in it? Can you do this for my 'unworthy ſake, conſent to ſhare my 'fate, and live in exile with your 'Jemmy? Yes, I know you can; you 'have ſaid it, and will not promiſe 'without meaning to perform.

'Thus tranſcendently bleſſed in your 'affection, the goods of fortune would 'be below my care if you had no intereſt in them; nor would even life itſelf 'be of any eſtimation with me, were it 'not dear to you: but as they both are 'yours, eternally devoted to you, they 'ought not to be neglected by me.

'On my relating my affair with 'Bellpine, in all it's unhappy circumſtances, to a lawyer who happened to 'come over with me, he told me I 'ought to take proper methods for ſecuring my eſtate, in caſe the wound 'I had given ſhould prove mortal: I 'approved of his advice; and as there 'is no Engliſh attorney at Calais, he 'has been ſo good as to draw up an 'inſtrument for that purpoſe himſelf, 'which is the ſame I now ſend to you.

'You will find by it, my dear Jenny, that I am no longer poſſeſſed of 'any lands or hereditaments; you are 'the miſtreſs of all that once was mine: 'to whom, indeed, ſhould I commit 'my eſtate but to her who has my ſoul 'in keeping? I have wrote to Mr. 'Morgan and Mr. Ellwood to aſſiſt 'you in whatever cares may attend 'this acceſſion, and alſo to my ſteward 'and houſe-keeper to receive their orders henceforward from you, who 'have now the only right to command 'and to direct their ſervices.

'What remittances I may have occaſion for, I ſhall become your petitioner to grant, and doubt not but 'your charity will extend itſelf as far 'as you think my wants may reaſonably require. I am ſure that I can 'feel none of the thouſandth part ſo 'great as that of your dear ſociety, 'which, without my daring to aſk, you 'have promiſed to relieve.

'I ſhould be glad, methinks, however, to know the certainty of my 'doom; that is, whether I may have 'hope of returning to England, or 'muſt content myſelf with being a denizen of France; though in whatever 'place my lot is caſt, fate will find it 'very difficult to render me unhappy, 'while permitted to ſubſcribe myſelf, 'with the moſt perfect and pure paſſion, my deareſt Jenny's fervently 'and unalterably devoted ſervant,

'J. JESSAMY.

'P. S. I need not tell my dear Jenny with how much impatience 'I ſhall long for the arrival of the 'next mail, and every mail, till 'we are ſo happy as to meet again.'

Having read the letter, ſhe unfolded the writing which accompanied it, and found it was a deed of conveyance to herſelf of Jemmy's whole eſtate, both real and perſonal. As ſhe knew not well the nature of theſe things, nor for what end this had been done, it threw her into ſo deep a reverie that ſhe forgot Mr. Morgan was in the room. But that gentleman perceiving ſhe had done reading, returned to the ſeat he had lately quitted; and, taking her by the hand, aſked her, with a ſmile, what ſhe thought of the gift her lover had made her. 'Indeed, Sir,' anſwered ſhe, 'I know not what to think; and 'ſhould be at a very great loſs how to 'behave on the occaſion, if I did not 'depend on being directed by one or 'other of the two worthy perſons mentioned in Mr. Jeſſamy's letter.'

He then explained to her all ſhe wanted to know, and concluded with ſome compliments on the confidence Mr. Jeſſamy repoſed in her: 'If ever 'I ſee him again,' ſaid he pleaſantly, 'I ſhall tell him that he relies much on 'his own merit to imagine he can ſecure the affections of ſo fine a lady, 'after endowing her with a fortune 'which may entitle her to the addreſſes 'of the firſt nobleman in the kingdom.'

'He need not be very vain,' return-

ed ſhe, 'to be entirely free from all 'apprehenſions on that ſcore. But, 'Sir,' continued ſhe, 'there is ano-'ther danger, which, perhaps, he has 'not thought of; I have a kinſman, 'who, though a very diſtant one, is 'yet my heir, in caſe I die unmarried, 'and would certainly, after my de-'miſe, ſeize on every thing which 'could be proved had been in my poſ-'ſeſſion at that time.'

'Demiſe!' cried Mr. Morgan. 'How 'can ſuch a thought come into your 'head? A virgin in her bloom talk of 'dying!'—'Things more unlikely, 'Sir, have come to paſs,' ſaid ſhe; 'and I am for leaving nothing to 'chance, eſpecially on ſuch an account 'as this: as the firſt proof, therefore, 'of that aſſiſtance Mr. Jeſſamy makes 'me hope for from you, I muſt entreat 'you will provide me an able lawyer, 'that I may make my will, and, by 'bequeathing back to Mr. Jeſſamy his 'own eſtate, with my whole fortune 'annexed to it, unite both, according 'as our parents always intended they 'ſhould be.'

Mr. Morgan looked on her with the higheſt admiration all the time ſhe was ſpeaking; but making no immediate anſwer, ſhe went on, inſiſting that he would do as ſhe deſired; to which he at laſt conſented, and promiſed to bring an attorney with him in the afternoon: they had ſome farther converſation together, in which Jenny diſplayed herſelf ſo well, without aiming to do ſo, that he departed quite amazed and charmed to find ſuch generoſity, ſuch juſtice, and ſuch prudence, in a perſon of her years.

When ſhe was left alone, and had leiſure to reflect on what Jemmy had done, it did not ſeem at all ſtrange to her that he ſhould have repoſed ſo much confidence in her, becauſe ſhe thought there was not a poſſibility for any woman in the world to be wicked enough to abuſe ſuch a truſt; but ſhe wondered at the haſte he made to execute a deed of this nature, which ſhe could ſee no neceſſity for on the ſcore of what had paſſed between him and Bellpine, at leaſt as yet. After a little pauſe—'It 'muſt certainly be,' cried ſhe, 'that the 'dear generous man has cauſed this 'inſtrument to be drawn up merely for 'my ſake, that if any unforeſeen ac-'cident ſhould ſnatch him ſuddenly 'from the world, I ſhould then re-'main in an undiſturbed poſſeſſion of 'all he left behind: no other motive 'can have induced him to act in this 'manner; and it was only the ſecret 'ſympathy of my ſoul with his, that 'has put it into my head to make a 'will in his favour.' It pleaſed her to think ſhe had found a way to be even with him in his tender care, and longed for the return of Mr. Morgan, that ſhe might put in execution what ſhe had deviſed.

That gentleman came in the afternoon, and, according to the promiſe ſhe had exacted from him, brought with him an able lawyer of his particular acquaintance, whom, as ſoon as the firſt civilities were over, ſhe immediately ſet to work upon the buſineſs for which ſhe had deſired his preſence.

The writing being entirely finiſhed in all it's forms, and witneſſed by Mr. Morgan and the people of the houſe, whom Jenny had ordered to be called up for that purpoſe, ſhe depoſited it in Mr. Morgan's hands, deſiring him to keep it till ſhe ſhould die, unleſs ſome accident ſhould oblige her to demand it back: this he aſſured her he would do, ſtill affecting to ſmile, though admiring within himſelf a precaution ſo uncommon in a young lady. But whatever either he or his friend the lawyer might think of her on this occaſion, they were afterwards convinced, by the vivacity and ſprightlineſs of her converſation and behaviour during the whole time they continued with her, that it was not by any melancholy vapours ſhe had been inſtigated to the ſtep ſhe had taken, and which appeared ſo extraordinary to them, as indeed it well might do to perſons who never had an opportunity of being acquainted with the greatneſs of her mind.

CHAP. XIII.

AFFORDS LESS MATTER EITHER OF INSTRUCTION OR ENTERTAINMENT THAN MANY OF THE FORMER; THOUGH PERHAPS MORE OF BOTH THAN CAN BE FOUND IN SOME OTHER HISTORIES OF THE SAME NATURE WITH THIS.

HOW preferable are the enjoyments of the mind to thoſe of the body! Perſons of a truly delicate way of

of thinking find a much greater pleaſure in their own contemplations, on a delightful ſubject, than thoſe of leſs refined ideas are capable of taſting in the utmoſt gratification of the ſenſes.

Our amiable Jenny felt a more perfect ſatisfaction in the proof ſhe had received of her lover's affection, and in that ſhe had juſt ſhewn of her own for him, than ſhe had ever known when with him; and no croſs accident had intervened to oblige either of them to exert and diſplay their mutual tenderneſs. She was in a moſt delightful ſituation of mind on this occaſion, when Mr. Morgan made her another morning viſit, on a buſineſs which, he doubted not, but would greatly add to her contentment. It was this.

The ſincere good-will he had towards Jemmy had made him indefatigable in his endeavours to find out the true ſtate of Bellpine's condition; he had gone and ſent ſeveral times to the houſe where he lodged, without being able to get any ſatisfactory account, ſometimes being told one thing, and ſometime another; they even refuſed to let him know who were the ſurgeons that attended him: this, however, he got intelligence of from the people of the tavern where the accident had happened; the firſt to whom he applied ſeemed a little uneaſy at the queſtions he put to him; made very ſhort and evaſive anſwers, the plaineſt of which was, That if the gentleman lived, it would be a miracle.

Mr. Morgan, not contenting himſelf with this, went directly to the other, who was the ſame that had been ſent by Jemmy, and whom he found of a much more communicative diſpoſition, though leſs able to give him the information he deſired: he ſaid, that on examining the wound, he had thought it a very bad one; but when he went the next morning to viſit Mr. Bellpine, he was told by ſomebody about him, that there was no need of his attendance, and that he was not permitted to ſtay in the room even while the firſt dreſſings were taken off, though he had earneſtly requeſted it. Mr. Morgan then aſked him, if he apprehended the wound to be mortal by what he had ſeen of it at firſt? 'I then thought it ſo,' replied the ſurgeon; 'for, had it been as I imagined, he muſt have died in twelve hours; 'but as he has lived till now, I think 'I may ſafely pronounce him out of 'danger, except a fever takes him.'

He then went on, and gave ſo many reaſons, from the ſtructure of the human body, to prove that if Bellpine's wound had been mortal, he muſt have died long before the time which had elapſed ſince his receiving it, that the hearty old gentleman was quite convinced, and ran immediately to make Jenny partaker of the joyful news.

She was, indeed, extremely pleaſed; but ſaid ſhe could not conceive what motive ſhould induce Bellpine or his friends to give out that he was ſtill in danger, if it was not really ſo. 'Spite,' cried Mr. Morgan; 'nothing but ſpite, 'as my friend Lee ſomewhere has it:

"Spite, by the gods! proud ſpite, and burning envy."

'I ſee into his deſign,' continued he, 'as well as if I were of his cabinet-'council. The venomous revengeful 'raſcal thinks, as long as he can make 'people believe his life is deſpaired of, 'Mr. Jeſſamy will be obliged to keep 'out of the way: but he may be out 'in his politicks; the ſurgeon aſſures 'me, that he will depoſe upon oath 'that the wound is not mortal; and if 'ſo, Mr. Jeſſamy may come over as 'ſoon as he pleaſes; bail will be taken for him.'—'Ah, Sir, let him not 'truſt to that,' cried Jenny haſtily; 'and I beſeech you do not adviſe him 'to it when you write.'—'I adviſe 'him, Madam!' anſwered he, 'not 'I indeed; I ſhall only tell him what 'I think; he may do as he pleaſes.'—'You may be certain, Sir,' reſumed ſhe, 'that I ſhould greatly rejoice in 'Mr. Jeſſamy's return, if he could 'come without any hazard either of 'his life or liberty; but you muſt pardon me, if I am not altogether ſo ſanguine in this matter as you ſeem to 'be: I am apt to hope, and believe with 'you, that Bellpine is not in ſo dangerous a way as is pretended; but 'then, methinks, we ought not to build 'too much upon the aſſeveration of this 'ſurgeon, whoſe judgment we cannot 'be ſure is infallible.'

Mr. Morgan was about to ſay ſomething in anſwer to this, but was prevented; Jenny's ſervant opened the door

inſtantly, and told her that Lady Speck was juſt coming up ſtairs; on which he took his leave for that time.

After the uſual ſalutations of a firſt meeting were over, and they had ſeated themſelves—'If the heart is to be 'judged by the countenance,' ſaid Lady Speck, looking earneſtly on her friend, 'I may hope, my dear, that 'yours is ſomewhat leſs depreſſed than 'it has been of late.' On her ſpeaking in this manner, Jenny made no ſcruple to repeat to her all ſhe had been told by Mr. Morgan in regard to Bellpine's condition, and alſo the reaſons which both of them had aſſigned for his cauſing it to be reported ſo much worſe than in effect it was.

'Bellpine muſt certainly be one of 'the moſt miſchievous fellows in the 'univerſe,' ſaid Lady Speck; 'and 'ſince you have now got a more per-'fect intelligence of his ſituation, I may 'venture to let you know, that nothing 'can be more terrible than the account 'given of it by his ſervant, both to 'Sir Robert and Mr. Lovegrove; who, 'I aſſure you, did not fail to make the 'enquiries they promiſed when they 'were here laſt; and it has been only 'becauſe they were unwilling either to 'deceive you, or to be the bearers of 'an unwelcome truth, that they have 'denied themſelves the pleaſure of 'waiting on you for ſome days.'

Jenny expreſſed herſelf in the moſt grateful terms for the generous concern thoſe gentlemen had ſeemed to take in her affairs; and then began to turn the converſation on ſome other topick: but there was ſomething in the behaviour of Bellpine, which appeared ſo peculiar as well as baſe, in the opinion of Lady Speck, that ſhe could talk of little elſe all the time ſhe ſtaid, which, indeed, was not very long, her ladyſhip being in her diſhabille, and in haſte to go home to dreſs for dinner.

She was no ſooner gone, than Jenny's ſervant acquainted her, that a lady who called herſelf Sophia had been to wait on her. 'Sophia!' cried ſhe haſtily; 'why then did you not ſhew 'her up?'—'You had company, Ma-'dam,' anſwered he, 'and ſhe ſaid ſhe 'rather choſe to wait on you when you 'were quite alone, and that ſhe would 'come again in the afternoon to ſee if 'you were ſo.'

If the reader has forgot this young lady, he may have recourſe to the ſecond chapter of the firſt volume, where he will find her character at large; and now need only to be told, that Jenny, who had not heard of her being in town, was extremely glad that ſhe ſhould have a perſon near her, in whom ſhe placed more confidence than in moſt others of her acquaintance.

The pleaſure of this friend's return did not, however, make her forget that it was poſt-day, and that ſhe had an obligation to diſcharge, which could not be diſpenſed with by any other; and, therefore, to prevent any interruption which delay might occaſion, ſat down immediately, and wrote the following lines:

'TO JAMES JESSAMY, ESQ.

'MY DEAR JEMMY,

'I Received the truſt you repoſed in 'me, of which I ſhall be a very 'faithful ſteward; but I have juſt heard 'ſomething which makes me hope you 'might have ſpared yourſelf that trou-'ble. Your worthy friend Mr. Mor-'gan will write to you the particulars, 'and, perhaps, ſubjoin ſome advice, 'which, though I am certain he means 'well, cannot conſent you ſhould com-'ply with. So much as I prize your 'preſence, I ſhould tremble to behold 'you here, while there remains even 'the moſt diſtant menace either to your 'life or liberty.

'A little time, of courſe, muſt put 'an end to our ſuſpenſe; till then, 'therefore, I conjure you, content 'yourſelf with the aſſurance I have giv-'en you, and now again repeat, that if 'you cannot come to me, I will go to 'you, and endeavour, by every thing 'in my power, to ſoften the aſperity of 'all other loſſes.

'I fear, indeed, you paſs your days 'in a manner uncomfortable enough; 'without friends, without acquaint-'ance, without any companion but 'your own melancholy thoughts; no-'thing to pleaſe, or even to amuſe your 'mind. I am ignorant of the place 'you are in; I only know it is on the 'ſea-coaſt: there, methinks, I ſee you 'often wandering, caſting a wiſhful 'eye towards what you left behind, 'and almoſt curſing fortune for the de-'privation. Tell me, my Jemmy, does 'my fancy paint your ſituation ſuch as

'it

'it is? I shall rejoice to find myself deceived, and to hear that Calais is not 'wanting in matters of agreeable entertainment. Believe, you can give 'no account so welcome to me as that 'of your being perfectly easy: endeavour, at least, to make yourself so, I 'beseech you, till the circumstances of 'things permit you to be happy, and to 'make happy all your friends, particularly her who is, with an unfeigned affection, dear Jemmy, yours eternally,

'J. JESSAMY.

'P. S. I cannot close this without 'once more conjuring you, not 'for your own sake but mine, not 'to think of returning till we shall 'be well assured that Bellpine has 'left his chamber.'

She soon found how much she had been in the right to lay hold of the first opportunity to prepare the above, otherwise she might have been prevented from doing it all that day; for Sophia, who had a great deal to say to her, came very early in the afternoon.

CHAP. XIV.

CONTAINS A VERY STRANGE AND DETESTABLE INSTANCE OF PERFIDIOUSNESS AND INGRATITUDE, IN A PERSON OF THE MOST HONOURABLE VOCATION.

THESE two young ladies, who, from their childhood, had preserved an entire friendship for each other, could not meet, after an absence of many months, without the utmost demonstrations of affection on both sides; after which Jenny gently reproached the other, as having been very remiss of late in writing to her; and that, whenever she did so, her letters had been short, reserved, and such as ordinarily pass between persons who converse together merely through complaisance.

'Your charge would be very just,' said Sophia, 'had it been in my power 'to have acted otherwise than I did; 'but indeed, my dear Miss Jessamy, I 'had nothing to write, except such 'things as were utterly improper for 'me to communicate by the post. I 'am now, however,' continued she, with a deep sigh, 'come to tell you all, 'as well as to take my everlasting leave.'

These words, and the manner in which they were delivered, threw Jenny into so great an astonishment, that she had not the power of asking an explanation of them; which the other perceiving, saved her the trouble of speaking, and went on.

'Yes,' continued she, 'I shall very 'shortly be removed from all that ever 'yet have known me; shall quit England as soon as the vessel that is to 'carry me is ready to put to sea, which 'I hope will be in a very few days; 'nor, when you have heard my unhappy story, will you think it strange 'that I should be impatient to go from 'a place where I have received such 'cruel injustice, as, perhaps, no woman but myself ever met with.'

'Heavens! of what nature?' cried Jenny with some eagerness. 'Of a 'most monstrous, and I believe, unprecedented one,' replied she: 'but I 'will keep you no longer in suspense; 'you shall at once be let into the secret of those wrongs I have sustained, and of the folly which exposed me 'to them.'

Finding Jenny made no answer, but was prepared to give attention to what she was about to say, she wiped off some tears, which, in spite of her endeavours to restrain them, fell from her eyes, and then began the recital she had promised, in the following terms.

THE HISTORY OF SOPHIA.

'YOU may remember, my dear 'Miss Jessamy,' said she, 'in 'what a rage my brother flew out of 'the house after the ridiculous adventure you was witness of, the last time 'you favoured me with a visit; he then 'went no farther than to a gentleman's 'seat about four miles distant; but 'from thence proceeded to London, 'where he continued full three months: 'on his return, he appeared very pensive and discontented, which I at first 'imputed to the disappointment he had 'received from the lady you saw; but 'I soon found it arose from a quite 'different cause. He had, it seems, 'mortgaged the best part of his estate 'to discharge some debts he had contracted at play; the only vice I know 'him guilty of, but to which he has

'always

'always been too much addicted: he 'had the generoſity, however, to pay my 'fortune, which was but five and twen-'ty hundred pounds, into the bank. He 'now gave me the bills, and told me, 'that he muſt go and live in the ſouthern 'parts of France till he had retrieved 'his circumſtances, and that he had 'ſpoke to a gentleman about letting 'his houſe; but added, that I ſhould 'be welcome to ſtay in it, and have the 'uſe of every thing, till a tenant could 'be found, if I choſe to do ſo. This 'offer, having my own reaſons for it, 'I gladly accepted of. He had before 'prepared every thing for his depar-'ture, and in four days left me to my-'ſelf.

'You will, doubtleſs, wonder that 'I ſhould chuſe to remain in a great 'lone houſe without any companion, 'and be at the expence of keeping two 'maids and a man-ſervant, which the 'income of my little fortune could ill 'afford, rather than come to town, 'where I might have been boarded in 'a genteel family, and lived much 'cheaper, and more agreeably in the 'opinion of every body but myſelf. I 'will tell you my reaſon for all this; 'it was love; love, that fatal phrenzy 'of our ſex, that ſure deſtruction of all 'that is dear to womankind. I ought 'to bluſh even at the remembrance I 'ever was directed by it, much more 'to confeſs the ſhameful folly.'

'Hold, my dear Sophia,' cried Jen-ny, interrupting her, 'take care what 'you ſay: Mr. Dryden was certainly 'as good a judge of human nature as 'you can pretend to be; and he tells 'us, that—

"Love's an heroick paſſion, which can find
"No room in any baſe degen'rate mind;
"It kindles all the ſoul with honour's fire,
"To make the lover worthy his deſire."

'And I am of opinion, that a vir-'tuous love, ſuch as I doubt not yours 'was, ought never to be repented or 'aſhamed of.'—'I allow the truth of 'what you ſay,' anſwered Sophia; 'but 'then it muſt be a love conducted with 'prudence, and for a worthy object. 'Mine, alas! had neither the one nor 'the other of theſe excuſes to plead in 'it's defence, as you will preſently be 'convinced.'

Here ſhe ſtopped to give paſſage to ſome ſighs which had been labouring in her boſom; after which, growing a little more compoſed, ſhe went on in the proſecution of her narrative.

'While my brother was at London,' reſumed ſhe, 'I unfortunately, as it 'has proved, happened into the ac-'quaintance of a young officer in the 'army, called Willmore. The firſt 'time I ſaw him was at a gentleman's 'houſe about a mile diſtant from ours, 'where I ſometimes viſited: though 'there were ſeveral other ladies in the 'company, he ſeemed to take a parti-'cular notice of me, and I could not 'avoid doing ſo of him. He has, in-'deed, every thing in his perſon that 'can attract the eye, and captivate the 'heart; he is handſome, well made, 'genteel, has abundance of wit and 'vivacity; and, though he talks a great 'deal, never ſpeaks but to the purpoſe.

'When I took my leave, he would 'needs ſee me home, though I had a 'ſervant with me, and but three little 'fields to croſs. I refuſed this offer; 'but muſt own I could not help being 'very well pleaſed that he perſiſted in 'it. In ſhort, he came home with me; 'and though, as we walked, he enter-'tained me only with common ſub-'jects of converſation, yet he treated 'them in ſuch a manner as appeared to 'me very agreeable.

'Among other things, happening 'to tell me that he had lodgings at 'Windſor, and was almoſt always 'there, when not obliged to be with 'the regiment, I ſaid it was a thing 'ſeldom heard of, that a gay young 'gentleman, like him, ſhould prefer a 'little country town to the pleaſures 'of London: to which he replied, that 'hunting and reading were his fa-'vourite pleaſures. "The one," ſaid 'he, "I frequently take with very "good company; and the other I am "here more at liberty to indulge my-"ſelf in than I could poſſibly be in "London." He then aſked me if I 'took any delight in the latter of theſe 'amuſements; and on my anſwering 'that I did—"Becauſe, Madam," 'rejoined he, "I have all the publick "papers and new pamphlets conſtantly "ſent down to me as they come out; "and, if you will give me leave, will "wait on you with ſuch of them as I "ſhall find worthy of your peruſal."

'Though I plainly ſaw this was no

'more

'more than a pretence to viſit me, yet 'I thought it ſo handſome a one, and 'afforded me ſo good an excuſe for 'granting him the permiſſion he de'ſired, that I heſitated not to tell him 'that I ſhould readily accept, and be 'thankful for, the favour he men'tioned.

'This was the method he took to 'introduce himſelf. He was almoſt 'every day bringing me ſome new 'book or other; and, in return for this 'civility, I lent him ſuch as he choſe 'to read out of my brother's collection, 'which is eſteemed a very good one. At 'firſt, our converſation turned chiefly 'on the ſubjects with which we had 'mutually obliged each other; but, 'after a few viſits, he threw off that re'ſtraint he had hitherto been under, 'and profeſſed himſelf my lover.

'As I have already confeſſed the 'liking I had of his perſon, you will 'not expect to hear that I received the 'declaration of his paſſion with any 'diſdain; on the contrary, I am afraid 'I liſtened to it with too viſible an ap'probation: but, however that might 'be, (for, indeed, I do not well re'member how I behaved at that time) 'all that I know is, that I forbad not 'his addreſſes.

'I will not give you the trouble of 'hearing, nor myſelf the confuſion of 'repeating, how very eaſily I was won 'to give credit to every thing he ſaid 'in relation to his pretended paſſion; 'for ſuch you will find it was; and 'not only pretended for the ſake of 'gallantry and amuſement, but for the 'carrying on a deſign the moſt low, 'baſe, and diſhonourable, that ever en'tered the heart of man, much leſs of 'a gentleman, to conceive or put in 'practice.

'It was in the height of his court'ſhip that my brother came home. The 'hurry of his affairs, the diſcontent he 'was in, and the ſhort time he ſtaid, 'hindered me from ſaying any thing 'to him concerning my new lover: 'but you now may perceive the mo'tive which induced me ſo readily to 'embrace the offer he made me of ſtay'ing in his houſe after he was gone. I 'knew Willmore was fond of the 'country; and I dreaded leſt I ſhould 'ſee him leſs frequently in town: fool 'that I was, not to conſider that a man 'who truly loved would follow me 'any where!

'As we grew more familiar in con'verſation, I found he was much better 'acquainted with the circumſtances of 'our family than I could have thought 'he was. Among other things, he one 'day mentioned my brother's late miſ'carriage; and aſked me, with ſome 'concern, whether it had been any pre'judice to my fortune. I told him that 'it had not, and related to him how 'tender he had been of me in that 'point; at which he ſeemed extremely 'pleaſed, and ſaid no more upon that 'ſubject.

'Soon after this he went to London, 'where he ſtaid upwards of a week; a 'much longer time than ever he had 'done ſince my acquaintance with him. 'The ſame day which brought him 'again to Windſor, brought him alſo 'to viſit me; but though his expreſſions 'were, I think, more endearing and 'more paſſionate than ever they had 'been, I perceived there was a certain 'air of melancholy about him, which 'very much affected me: I could not 'forbear taking notice of it to him; 'and aſked him, with more tenderneſs 'than perhaps became me, if any ill 'accident had happened to him ſince 'he left me. He told me not any; but 'added, that he had been a little vexed, 'and could not help thinking himſelf 'a very unlucky fellow.

'On my farther deſiring him to let 'me know the occaſion of his chagrin, 'he told me, that he could not content 'himſelf with the condition of a ſubal'tern; that he had never entered into 'the army but with the hopes of riſing 'in it; nor had accepted of a lieute'nancy, which was the commiſſion he 'then bore, but with the expectation 'of being ſoon a captain. "Now," 'ſaid he, "juſt at this juncture, an old "officer has got leave to ſell out; and "I might have his commiſſion for about "a thouſand guineas and my own in "exchange, which I have a gentleman "ready to purchaſe. This it is, my "dear Sophia," added he, "that has "ſo much diſconcerted me; for, though "I have offered a very large premium, "and my own bond to pay the money "quarterly, I can no way raiſe it."

"Bleſs me!" cried I, "have you "no friends, no relations, who, on

"ſuch

" ſuch an occaſion would not advance " that ſum?"—" Yes, ſeveral," anſwered he, " who would do it for a " word ſpeaking; but they are all of " them either out of the kingdom, or " at their country-ſeats, I know not " how far off; and the thing muſt be " done immediately, or not at all; " and Heaven knows whether I ſhall " ever meet with ſuch an opportunity " again!"

'Indeed, my dear Miſs Jeſſamy,' continued ſhe, 'I thought it a great pity 'that any man, much more the perſon 'I loved, and intended to make my 'huſband, ſhould loſe ſo conſiderable 'an advantage through the want of 'what was in my power to ſupply him 'with. I did not conſider much on 'the matter; but ſtepped to my cabi'net, and took out bank-bills to the 'amount of a thouſand pounds, which 'I put directly into his hands. "There, " Mr. Willmore," ſaid I, " is the ſum " you ſtand in need of; and I hope " it will not come too late to lay out in " the purchaſe you mention."

'Though I believe he ſaw enough 'into my weakneſs to expect I would 'do as I did, yet he ſeemed equally ſur'prized as tranſported with it. "Well, " my dear Sophia," cried he, kiſſing 'my hand, "this is generous indeed, " and truly like yourſelf! But I hope," 'continued he, " you will ſoon con" ſent to reap ſome part of the benefit " of the favour you have conferred; " and, as promotions in the army muſt " come by degrees, who knows but you " may one day ſee your lover (I flatter " myſelf, long before then your huſ" band) at the head of a regiment, in" ſtead of a company?"

'I replied, that I wiſhed him ſucceſs 'for his own ſake; and as to what re'lated to myſelf, we would talk of that 'hereafter. He then told me, that he 'would go to London very early the 'next morning; and, at his return, 'bring with him a bond in exchange 'for the bills I had obliged him with: " Which," added he, with a gay air, " if you ſhould not think ſufficient, I " am ready to give you my perſon as " a collateral ſecurity."

She was in this part of her ſtory when the tea-equipage, that important article of a lady's drawing-room, was brought in; on which ſhe was obliged to break off till it ſhould be removed.

CHAP. XV.

IS ONLY A CONTINUATION OF THE SAME STORY.

THE ladies having finiſhed their little regale, and the gentleman-uſher of the ceremony withdrawn with his tea-kettle and lamp, Jenny began to teſtify ſome impatience for the knowledge of an event which, as yet, ſhe could have no other room to gueſs at than by the exclamations of Sophia.

'If I had not been infatuated to a 'degree beyond what ever woman was,' reſumed that lady, 'I muſt have ſeen 'that, whatever Willmore pretended, 'his head was much more taken up 'with the thoughts of his commiſſion 'than of his paſſion for me; for, after 'the firſt retributions were over, he 'talked of little elſe during the whole 'time he ſtaid.

'He took his leave, however, in a 'manner tender enough; and I re'mained perfectly ſatisfied with his 'behaviour, as well as with myſelf for 'what I had done. So high an idea had 'I both of his love and honour, that 'when, inſtead of ſeeing him in five or 'ſix days, as he had made me expect, 'I heard nothing of him in three whole 'weeks, I was far from entertaining 'the leaſt ſuſpicion of him; nor felt 'any other alarms than what proceeded 'from my fears that ſome ill accident 'might have befallen him.

'But at laſt he removed all my ap'prehenſions on that ſcore by ſending 'me a letter, or rather billet, contain'ing theſe lines.

"TO MISS SOPHIA ******.

"MADAM,

"I Have, at laſt, accompliſhed my af" fairs, which took me up more " time and expence than I imagined: " all is now over, however; and there " remains but one thing more to make " me compleatly happy. I ſhall be at " Windſor in a few days, and will then " do myſelf the pleaſure of waiting on " you; till when, believe me, with great " reſpect, Madam, your moſt humble " and obedient ſervant,

"G. WILLMORE."

'You

'You look aſtoniſhed, my dear Miſs 'Jeſſamy,' purſued ſhe, perceiving Jenny did ſo; 'and well indeed you may! 'Did ever man write ſuch a letter to a 'woman he courted, who he knew loved 'him, and from whom he had received 'ſo great an obligation? Yet, (would 'you think it poſſible?) not even this 'opened my blinded eyes! I doubted 'not but, by the one thing remaining 'to make him compleatly bleſſed, he 'meant the conſummation of our marriage; and the kindneſs of that expreſſion ſufficed with me to atone for 'all the cool indifference of the reſt.

'Eight days more, from the time of 'my receiving this epiſtle, were elapſed 'without my ſeeing or hearing any 'thing farther of him: but when, at 'the expiration of that time, he came, 'whatever doubts might have been beginning to riſe in my mind, they all 'vaniſhed as ſoon as he appeared, and 'were ſucceeded by a double portion 'of ſatisfaction.

'I know not whether it was owing 'to his being ſo long abſent from me, 'or whether the ſucceſs of his affairs 'had diffuſed a more than ordinary 'ſprightlineſs through all his air, but, 'methought, he looked more charming, more engaging, than ever: the paſſion he pretended to have for me 'ſeemed alſo to be increaſed even to a 'romantick height; and, after telling 'me that his own lawyer being out of 'town, and not chuſing to employ any 'other, he had not brought the bond 'he promiſed—"But what occaſion," 'cried he, eagerly kiſſing my hand, "is there for the formality of a bond, "when you have my heart, my ſoul, "in your poſſeſſion? When myſelf, "and all I am or ever ſhall be maſter "of, is entirely at your command; "never happy till you accept the offer!"

'In a word, he continued to preſs 'me ſo cloſely on the article of marriage all that whole evening, that, before we parted, I made him a kind of 'half promiſe; and, to confeſs the 'truth, (for I will hide nothing from 'you) I was at that time ſo much 'ſoftened by the artifices he put in 'practice, that if I did not ſay poſitively 'I would be his, it was owing rather 'to my baſhfulneſs than want of inclination to comply.

'Indeed, when I came to reaſon with 'myſelf, I thought it would be a piece 'of ſilly nicety to keep him any longer 'in ſuſpenſe; that his family, his perſon, his accompliſhments, and the 'poſt he had now obtained, might entitle him to a woman of a larger fortune than I was miſtreſs of; and that, 'putting love entirely out of the queſtion, nobody would condemn the 'choice I had made of him. In ſhort, 'my dear, having thus fixed my reſolution, the next viſit aſſured him of 'my conſent; and I told him that I 'was ready to give him my hand, as 'ſoon as every thing neceſſary for that 'ceremony could be prepared.

'I had often heard him, in caſual 'converſation, expreſs a great diſlike 'of publick weddings; and he now 'repreſented, that for ours to be ſo muſt 'infallibly be attended with many inconveniences. "For beſides," ſaid 'he, "the ridiculous buſtle of drums, "trumpets, epithalamiums, that always diſturb the ſlumbers of people "on their firſt going to bed together "with a licence, there are ſo many "young officers of my acquaintance "who would come the next morning "to congratulate me on my happineſs, "as I know would be ſhocking to the "modeſty of my dear Sophia."

'Finding I approved of what he 'ſaid—"For the reaſons I have mentioned," reſumed he, "Windſor "would be the moſt improper place in "the world: we both are ſo well known "there, that, the moment we are "tacked, the bells would immediately "proclaim what we had been about. "The thing can be done no where with "ſo much privacy as in London; and, "to tell you the truth, though perhaps "you will laugh at my ſuperſtition," 'continued he, "my father and mo"ther were married at Ely Chapel: "their whole lives were a ſeries of love "and joy; and I ſhould like, me"thinks, that my happineſs ſhould be "fixed at the ſame altar theirs was."

'I could not, indeed, forbear railly'ing him a little on this whim; but 'replied, that I had not the leaſt objection to the place he mentioned; 'but, on the contrary, ſhould chuſe 'that the ceremony ſhould be performed there, rather than in any pa'riſh-church whatever. He then told 'me, that, having flattered himſelf 'with finding me no leſs juſt to his

'paſſion than I now had been, he had already made ſome preparations, which 'he hoped would not be diſpleaſing to 'me. I aſked him of what nature; to 'which he replied, that he had an aunt, 'an excellent good old lady, whom he 'had made the confidante of his court-'ſhip to me; that, by the character he 'had given her of me, ſhe approved 'highly of the match; and that we 'ſhould be welcome to an apartment in 'her houſe till we could take one for 'ourſelves, and get it fitted up for our 'reception.

'To this he added, that ſhe was a 'widow of a handſome jointure; that 'her eldeſt ſon had a large eſtate in 'Somerſetſhire, and her youngeſt was 'a captain in the navy; that ſhe had 'two daughters, who were both un-'married, and lived with her; that 'they kept the beſt company: "So "that, my dear," continued he, "you "will find you do not marry into a fa-"mily you will have any cauſe to be "aſhamed of."

'He ſaid a great deal more in praiſe 'of theſe relations; all which I took 'for goſpel; and was ſo much charmed 'with the character of my aunt that 'was to be, and two young couſins, 'that I almoſt longed to be with them; 'and it was preſently concluded be-'tween us, that I ſhould go with him 'to London the next day; that he ſhould 'introduce me to theſe ladies; that he 'ſhould leave me with them for that 'night, and return in the morning with 'a ring and licence, in order to put the 'laſt hand to the buſineſs of his court-'ſhip.

'Every thing being thus ſettled, as 'I then thought, much for my conve-'nience and ſatisfaction, I ſlept that 'night without the leaſt forebodings of 'the miſchief that was juſt ready to 'fall upon me. About eleven the next 'morning, a chariot, by Willmore's 'order, came to the door. I told my 'maids I was going on ſome buſineſs 'to London, but ſhould come back in 'a few days, as I knew I was obliged 'to do, on account of delivering up the 'keys of the houſe, and all that was in 'it, to the perſon whom my brother had 'intruſted with the care of his affairs; 'ſo took nothing with me but ſome 'linen, and a wrapping-gown. I took 'up Willmore at the corner of a back 'lane, where he waited, by appoint-'ment, for me; and we drove directly 'to London.

'We alighted at the door of a hand-'ſome houſe in one of the ſtreets near 'Hatton Garden, and were immedi-'ately ſhewed up into the dining-room, 'where we found a grave old gentle-'woman, whoſe appearance anſwered 'very well to the deſcription Willmore 'had given of her. He preſented me 'to her with theſe words—"This, "Madam," ſaid he, "is the lady I "ſpoke of, and who has, at laſt, con-"ſented to make me happy." She re-'ceived me with a great ſhew of reſpect 'and kindneſs, but accompanied with 'a certain ſtiffneſs, which, I thought, 'had ſomething of affectation in it; 'but this I imputed merely to the time 'in which ſhe had been educated, ac-'cording to the ſilly notion, that people 'of the laſt age were leſs free in their 'converſation than thoſe of ours.

'The room we were in was very 'genteelly furniſhed; but what moſt 'attracted my eyes were the pictures of 'five or ſix young ladies, very different 'in their features and complexions, 'but all of them extremely handſome. 'I could not forbear expreſſing my 'admiration of theſe pieces to the old 'lady, who told me that two of them 'were drawn for her daughters, and 'the others for her nieces and couſins; 'and added, that ſhe hoped one day 'to have the honour of ſeeing mine 'there. I replied, that I ſhould make 'but an ill figure among ſo many 'beauties; on which ſhe made many 'compliments not worth repeating.

'Chocolate and biſcuits were the firſt 'things preſented to us, and were ſoon 'after ſucceeded by a bottle of Ma-'deira. The old lady ſaid that ſhe was 'diſconcerted beyond meaſure; that 'not being certain of my coming, ſhe 'was not provided in the manner ſhe 'would have been for my reception; 'and particularly, that ſhe had given 'her daughters leave to go on a party 'of pleaſure with ſome perſons of 'quality: but added, that they would 'be home in a day or two, and hoped 'her family would then be more agree-'able to me. I was of her opinion, in-'deed, as to this laſt article; but could 'not avoid telling her, that nothing 'could be wanting where ſhe was. 'This drew on ſo many compliments 'in return, that I ſhould have been

'very

'very much embarraſſed to reply, if 'Willmore, the only thing I have to 'thank him for, had not given a turn 'to the converſation.

'Soon after lighting the candles, 'ſupper was ſerved in, which conſiſted 'of ſeveral ſmall diſhes, all in a fo-'reign taſte. When the cloth was 'taken away, and bottles and glaſſes 'ſet upon the table, the old lady began 'the King's health in a bumper; then 'another to the Prince of Wales; and 'a third to the Duke of Cumberland. 'Theſe having gone round, Willmore 'ran to the ſide-board, fetched a large 'water-glaſs, which filling to the 'brim—"Here is the noble duke "again," cried he; "we cannot toaſt "his health too often! Here is to his "Royal Highneſs, and proſperity to "the army; may they increaſe and "multiply till every houſekeeper in "London and Weſtminſter has at leaſt "half a dozen of them quartered at "once upon him!"

'I cannot ſay that I was pleaſed 'with any thing which ſhewed a ten-'dency to the manifeſt deſtruction of 'the conſtitution and liberties of my 'country; but I thought myſelf about 'to be the wife of a ſoldier, and that 'it would not become me to make any 'objection. I only repeat theſe cir-'cumſtances to you, to let you ſee what 'company I was among.

'The night growing pretty far ad-'vanced, Willmore began to talk of 'going home, and deſired a coach might 'be called; but his kind relation told 'him ſhe could not bear he ſhould think 'of ſuch a thing; ſaid that, as the girls 'were abroad, he might lie in their bed 'without the leaſt trouble to any one 'in the family; reminding him that it 'was a long and very ugly way from 'Hatton Garden to his lodgings at 'Whitehall, and bid him conſider how 'many deſperate fellows lay in wait 'for the purſes, and even the lives, of 'gentlemen, who expoſe themſelves, as 'he would do, to their villainous at-'tacks. He ſeemed to laugh at all this; 'and inſiſting that a coach ſhould be 'called, ſhe renewed her remonſtrances, 'and begged of me to ſecond them; 'which I readily did, having heard 'ſuch frightful ſtories of ſtreet-rob-'beries, that I was in more real terror 'for him than ſhe affected to be.

'I no ſooner ſpoke than he pulled off 'his ſword, and ſaid my commands 'were not to be diſputed; he would 'ſtay. "But, Madam," continued 'he, turning to the old lady, "I am "afraid we have kept you up beyond "your hour."—"I am never weary "of good company," anſwered ſhe; "but for this ſweet young lady's ſake, "who may want repoſe after her jour-"ney, I think it may be proper for us "to retire." In ſpeaking theſe words, 'ſhe rung her bell for a ſervant to ſhew 'Willmore his chamber. She would 'needs attend me herſelf into that al-'lotted for me, and ſee me into bed; 'but whether ſhe did this out of com-'plaiſance, or a far different motive, 'you will preſently be judge.'

Here the melancholy Sophia ſtopped to take breath; and, as it is very poſſi-ble the reader will be glad to do ſo too, I ſhall defer giving the cataſtrophe of this adventure till the next chapter.

There is a maxim, which I have al-ways thought worthy of being obſerved by every writer, that an old author has delivered down to poſterity in theſe lines—

'Too much of one thing the vex'd mind
'will cloy;
'It aſks a relaxation—e'en from joy.'

CHAP. XVI.

CONTAINS THE SEQUEL OF SOPHIA'S STORY.

'THOUGH the old lady,' re-ſumed Sophia, purſuing the thread of her diſcourſe, 'ſhewed a moſt 'tender care in tucking the cloaths 'about me, and drawing cloſe the cur-'tains of the bed, I found it impoſſi-'ble, after ſhe was gone, to compoſe 'myſelf to reſt. It was not the thoughts 'of what I was about to do, nor the 'ſtep I had taken towards it, that kept 'me waking, for I accuſed myſelf not 'of the leaſt imprudence in that affair, 'nor once imagined that the condition 'I was going to enter into would not 'render me perfectly happy; but it was 'a ſtrange mixture of ideas, which I 'then thought nothing to the purpoſe, 'and could not account for, but have 'ſince aſcribed, and ever muſt aſcribe,

'to the goodneſs of my guardian angel, which prevented me from falling into a ſtate which muſt have deprived me of the power of reſiſting the worſt miſchief that could have happened to me.

'Finding I could not ſleep, the moon ſhining extremely bright, I got out of bed, and throwing on my wrapping gown, I went to the window, which looked into a pretty large garden; the air was ſweet and ſerene, and the beams of my favourite planet, glittering among the trees and plants, afforded a very delightful proſpect, and filled me with ſolemn contemplations on the beauties of nature, and the bounties for which we are indebted to the Great Author of our being.

'How long I ſhould have remained in this pleaſing reverie I know not, if I had not been diſturbed by fancying I heard ſomething behind me in the chamber: on turning my head haſtily about, in order to convince myſelf, I ſaw the figure of a man in a night-gown and cap, but could not diſtinguiſh the face, he being in the dark part of the room; I ſhrieked out. "Huſh! huſh!" ſaid he, advancing: I then found it was Willmore; and though leſs frighted than before, was equally aſtoniſhed. "Willmore!" cried I, "what brings "you here?"

"I ſhould rather aſk," ſaid he, "what brings you out of bed at this "unſeaſonable hour? Come, come, my "dear," purſued he, going to lay hold on me, "let me replace theſe tender "limbs where they will be expoſed to "leſs inconveniences."—"Stand off," rejoined I, "and tell me what you "mean by this intruſion?"

"Can a man intrude on what is his "own?" cried he. "Are you not "already mine by love; and will not "to-morrow make you ſo by law? A-"way, then, with this idle coyneſs; "there ſhould now be no reſerve be-"tween us; be as wiſe as you are fair, "and generouſly grant to-night what "to-morrow will give me power to "ſeize; leave nothing for the parſon but "to confirm the gift your inclination "has previouſly beſtowed: this is the "marriage of the ſouls, that of the "hands is mere matter of form; this "alone can aſſure me of your affec-"tion; and, by conſequence, engage "the continuance of mine."

'You will perhaps wonder, my dear 'Miſs Jeſſamy,' purſued ſhe, 'that I 'had patience to liſten to ſo impudent 'a declaration, and did not rather attempt to put a ſtop to it, by expreſſing the juſt abhorrence and diſdain I 'had of his behaviour; but, indeed, I 'was ſo much ſhocked and confounded, that, I believe, had he run on in 'the ſame ſtrain even longer than he 'did, I ſhould not have had the power 'to make the leaſt reply.

'Miſconſtruing, I ſuppoſe, my ſilence as a half approbation of what 'he had been urging, he took me in 'his arms, kiſſed, and preſſed me to his 'boſom with the utmoſt vehemence, 'though I cannot ſay with any indecency. I ſtruggled; burſt into a flood 'of tears; but as yet was able to bring 'out no more than—"Oh, Mr. Will-"more! I never could have believed "you would talk to me in this man-"ner."

"I talk to you as a man of reaſon, "as well as a lover," anſwered he; "and I would have you behave like a "woman who has ſome ſhare of both. "I do not deſpair, however," added 'he, with an affected laugh, "but to "find my arguments will have more "efficacy with you when we are in "bed."

'While he was ſpeaking theſe words, 'he made an offer of forcing me from 'the place where I was ſtanding; and 'this action it was which firſt rouſed 'me from that ſtupid lethargy, which 'amazement at his proceeding had 'thrown me into. "Baſe man!" cried 'I, "unworthy of my leaſt regard! be "aſſured I will rather plunge myſelf "headlong from this window, than be "expoſed one moment longer to ſuch "audacious inſults; therefore be gone; "leave me this inſtant, or I will raiſe "the whole family with my ſhrieks."

"Mighty well, Madam!" ſaid he, 'with an air of deriſion; "it is mighty "well! I ſee the reſpect you have for "me! and now will let you into the "ſecret of my acting in the manner I "have done. You muſt know, that "being perfectly acquainted with the "ſham tenderneſs with which your ſex "frequently impoſe upon us men, I "made a reſolution never to give up "my liberty to any woman, who would

"not

" not convince me of her love, by per-
" mitting me to enjoy her before mar-
" riage."

" Monſter! villain!" cried I; and ' was going on, but he prevented me. " No hard names, I beſeech you, Ma-
" dam," ſaid he; " we men have as
" much vanity as you women can have,
" and have as good a right too as your-
" ſelves to it; we are as well pleaſed
" as you with being loved, and as ma-
" licious as you when we find we are
" not ſo: you take a pride in triumph-
" ing over us, when you fancy you
" have us in your power; and when-
" ever we have you in ours, we ſhould
" be aſſes not to make uſe of it; you
" happen to be in mine, and though
" you do not love me, nor I care two-
" pence for you, I ſhall not take all
" this pains for nothing, nor come here
" to lie alone to-night."

' In concluding this fine ſpeech, he ' flew upon me like a lion; and ſure it ' was Providence alone, which, in that ' dreadful moment, inſpired me with ' an unuſual ſtrength and courage: I ' broke from the hold he had taken on ' me, and ran ſcreaming into the next ' room; but that would have availed ' me little, if, in purſuing me, his feet ' had not entangled in the carpet, and ' he fell at full length upon the floor. ' This gave me an opportunity to pull ' down the bars of one of the windows, ' open the ſhutters, and throw up the ' ſaſh. The villain's ſword, which he ' had pulled off on our perſuading him ' to ſtay all night, lay juſt at my hand; ' I drew it, reſolving to run it into his ' heart, if by no other means I could ' eſcape the violence he threatened. He ' ſoon recovered himſelf from the acci-
' dent, and was with me: I ſtood on ' my defence with his own weapon ' pointed againſt his breaſt, calling out ' at the ſame time, " A rape! thieves!
" murder! fire!" and every thing that I ' thought might alarm the neighbour-
' hood. He would fain have come near ' enough to me to have wreſted the ' ſword out of my hand, but I kept it ' ſtill waving; and I could perceive he ' was pretty fearful of encountering the ' point. The noiſe I made, however, ' brought the woman of the houſe up ' ſtairs: ſhe came running into the ' room with a candle in her hand, and ' affected to be greatly ſurprized to ſee ' Willmore there, and myſelf in the ' poſture I was.

' Had I been in any other ſituation ' than ſuch as I then was, I muſt have ' laughed exceſſively at the ſight of this ' old beldam, juſt riſen from her bed. ' Her head was ſo caſed with napkins, ' that it almoſt rivalled the ſize of her ' enormous belly, which, ſtripped of ' the pent-houſe of her hoop-petticoat, ' ſhewed itſelf in it's full magnitude; ' the flannel bandages about her gouty ' legs, expoſed by the ſhortneſs of a ' little red petticoat, which ſcarcely ' reached below her knees, and her ' bowed-out back, covered only with a ' thin toilet, which I ſuppoſe ſhe had ' ſnatched up in the hurry of hearing ' me call out, rendered her certainly ' the moſt groteſque figure that ever ' eyes beheld.

' Though it was doubtleſs this ' wretch's fears of being expoſed, and ' not any compaſſion for me, that ' brought her to my relief, yet it muſt ' be owned her coming was very ſea-
' ſonable at this juncture, as my ſpirits ' as well as ſtrength muſt inevitably ' have failed in a ſhort time, and left me ' entirely deſtitute of all defence. " By
" what vile arts ſoever I have been de-
" coyed into your houſe," ſaid I, as ' ſoon as I ſaw her enter, " I expect to
" be protected in it; and if I am not ſo,
" nothing but your murdering me ſhall
" prevent my applying to a magiſtrate
" for juſtice."

' In ſpite of the confuſion I was in ' myſelf, I could perceive ſhe was moſt ' terribly alarmed at my words, and ' the poſture in which ſhe found me. " You ſhall not be murdered, you ſhall
" not be hurt," cried ſhe in a hoarſe ' trembling voice; " no harm ſhall
" come to you in my houſe. But,
" pray, what has happened to put you
" into this diſorder?"—" Aſk that
" villain there, who calls himſelf your
" nephew," returned I, " and thank
" him for the ill opinion I have of eve-
" ry thing that is here."

' On this ſhe took Willmore by the ' arm, and drew him to a corner of the ' room, where they talked together for ' the ſpace of ſeveral minutes, but in ' ſuch low and grumbling accents, that ' I could hear nothing of what was ' ſaid, till he raiſing his voice a little, ' cried—" It is not that I care a ſtraw

" for

" for the girl, but I hate to be baulk-
" ed." She then ſpoke ſomething to
' him very ſoftly, on which he flung
' from her, and went out of the room,
' caſting a moſt malicious look at me
' as he paſſed by.

' As ſoon as he was gone—" Dear
" Madam," ſaid ſhe, approaching me,
" I am afflicted to the laſt degree that
" any thing ſhould happen to diſconcert
" you in my houſe: ſure the captain
" was drunk; but all is over now; he
" is gone up to his own chamber; and
" I am ſure, after what I have ſaid to
" him, he will not come down again
" to-night; therefore I beſeech you,
" give me leave to help you into bed;
" you will certainly get cold in the
" night air."

' I would have thanked her, for, in-
' deed, I thought it beſt to behave ci-
' villy till I had got out of that curſ-
' ed houſe, but I had not the power of
' ſpeaking: the late terror I had been
' in being now a little ſubſided, a flood
' of other mingled paſſions overwhelm-
' ed my heart; I threw myſelf into a
' chair, and was ready to faint. Seeing
' my condition, ſhe ran and fetched a
' bottle of cordial-water, which I took
' a little of, and found myſelf refreſh-
' ed. All ſhe could ſay, however,
' would not perſuade me to go into bed:
' I told her, that the greateſt obliga-
' tion ſhe could confer upon me, was
' to leave me to myſelf for the remain-
' der of the night; on which ſhe retir-
' ed, after giving me, on my deſiring it,
' the keys of the dining-room and bed-
' chamber doors.

' When I had ſecured myſelf as
' much as locks could make me, I be-
' gan to give a looſe to emotions, which,
' had they not found a vent in tears,
' muſt certainly have burſt my heart,
' and left me dead upon the ſpot: but
' I will not prolong my already too te-
' dious narrative with any deſcription
' of what I ſuffered; I ſhall only ſay,
' that I continued in a condition little
' inferior to madneſs till break of day,
' without once reflecting that I was al-
' moſt naked, or of the dangers to
' which my health was expoſed. At
' laſt, however, I recovered my ſenſes
' enough to get on my cloaths, and to
' think of going from a place which
' had been the ſcene of ſo much horror
' to me. Hearing the maids were up,
' I ventured to unfaſten my door, and
' went down into the parlour, where I
' deſired a wench that was ſweeping the
' entry to call a coach for me, which
' ſhe promiſed, but I found, inſtead of
' doing ſo, ſhe went up directly to her
' miſtreſs, and told her my requeſt, for
' the old beldam immediately came
' down, and aſked me, in her fawning
' tone, if I would not pleaſe to ſtay
' breakfaſt; which I refuſing—"I hope,
" Madam," ſaid ſhe, "you will take
" nothing amiſs from me; I am ſorry
" to the very ſoul that you ſhould meet
" with any thing in my houſe to diſo-
" blige you: I do aſſure you I have
" rattled the captain ſoundly about it;
" he confeſſes he was in liquor, and
" will beg your pardon."

" I want no ſubmiſſions from him,"
' anſwered I, " nor will I ever ſee him
" more; but you may tell him, that I
" expect he will ſend me a bond for
" the money he borrowed of me."—
" I am quite a ſtranger," cried ſhe, "to
" all affairs between you; but I will
" go up directly, and let him know
" what you ſay." With theſe words
' ſhe left me, I ſuppoſe with the intent
' ſhe mentioned.

' The moment ſhe was gone, a hack-
' ney-coach came to the door; two
' young women, gaily dreſſed, bolted
' out of it; I preſently knew them by
' the pictures I had ſeen above, for thoſe
' ſhe called her daughters; though in-
' deed their faces had nothing of that
' innocence which the painter had be-
' ſtowed upon them; they ſtared at me
' as they paſſed by the parlour-door,
' but ſaid nothing, and ran ſinging up
' ſtairs: in fine, they had the marks of
' their profeſſion about them; and the
' very ſight of them would have con-
' vinced me, if I had doubted of it
' before, into what ſort of a houſe the
' villain Willmore had ſeduced me.

' The coach that brought them not
' being yet gone from the door, I
' thought beſt to take this opportunity
' of going away, without waiting to
' hear what anſwer Willmore would
' give to my meſſage by his pretended
' aunt: I was juſt ſtepping in, when
' ſhe came down, and told me that the
' captain was aſleep at preſent, but that
' as ſoon as he awoke, ſhe would not
' fail to deliver to him what I had ſaid.
' I replied, that it was no matter, I

' ſhould

'ſhould find other means to ſend to 'him, and then bid the coachman drive 'to Piccadilly.

'The fatigue I had ſuſtained the 'night before, and the hurry of ſpirits 'I was ſtill in, rendered me very unfit 'to be ſeen by any of my acquaint-'ance; I therefore reſolved to go di-'rectly home; and as I knew not but 'the ſtage might be already ſet out, or 'if not ſo, was equally uncertain of 'getting a place in it, I hired a cha-'riot at Bullamore's: I found myſelf 'very much indiſpoſed during all this 'little journey, and on my arrival grew 'ſo extremely ill, that I was obliged 'to be let blood; but this was far from 'giving me any relief; I fell the next 'morning into a fever, in which I con-'tinued eleven days without hope of 'recovery.

'If the extremeſt bitterneſs of heart, 'if ſhame and remorſe for ever having 'loved a man ſo unworthy of it, if rage 'and diſdain at the inſults I had re-'ceived, were capable of killing, I 'could not have ſurvived; yet ſo it was, 'my diſtemper left me at the expiration 'of the time I mentioned, and I re-'gained my health, though, indeed, 'by very ſlow degrees, for it was near 'a month before I was able to quit my 'chamber.

'In all this time I received no bond, 'nor even letter from Willmore; there-'fore, as ſoon as I was fit to ſee com-'pany, I ſent for a lawyer, who was 'a friend of my brother's, and when 'he was at home had often viſited at 'our houſe. I told him my unhappy 'ſtory, as far as relates to the money 'I had lent, and deſired he would 'commence a proſecution againſt Will-'more on that account: but when he 'found that I had neither bond, pro-'miſſory note, nor other obligation 'under his own hand-writing, nor even 'any one witneſs of the loan, he aſſur-'ed me at once, that if the gentleman 'had not honour enough to pay the 'debt, I muſt infallibly loſe it, for 'law could give me no relief. Per-'ceiving I was extremely ſhocked at 'what he ſaid, he told me, that if I 'would make a demand of the money 'in writing, he would carry it to him, 'and hear what anſwer he would make 'to it. Though it was death to me 'to ſet pen to paper to ſuch a villain, 'my unwillingneſs that he ſhould run 'away with almoſt half my fortune, 'made me comply with this propoſal, 'and I wrote to him, as near as I can 'remember, in theſe terms.

"TO CAPTAIN GEORGE WILL-"MORE.

"SIR,

"I Have employed this gentleman to "take ſuch ſecurity as he ſhall "think ſufficient from you, for a "thouſand pounds lent you by me on "the fourth day of laſt month; or, on "your refuſing to give it, to purſue "ſuch methods as the law provides to "compel you to do juſtice to the ill-"treated

"SOPHIA ***.'

'The lawyer approved of what I 'wrote, ſaid he would argue with 'Willmore upon it, and as ſoon as he 'had done ſo, wait on me again with 'the reſult of their converſation.

'As he had told me, and I myſelf 'had always believed, that the reco-'very of my money depended wholly 'on the honour of the perſon to whom 'I had lent it, you may ſuppoſe I could 'not flatter myſelf with the leaſt hopes 'of ſucceſs; ſo was not diſappointed, 'when, at the end of ten days, my 'lawyer returned and gave an account, 'that the monſter Willmore had ut-'terly denied the whole affair, and 'treated both me and my demand with 'the greateſt contempt.

"I am very much ſurprized, Ma-"dam," ſaid this gentleman to me, "that you ſhould venture ſo large a "ſum of money in the hands of any "one without an acknowledgment of "the receipt in ſome ſhape or other, "much more in thoſe of a perſon ſuch "as Captain Willmore; for to deal "plainly with you, I have enquired "into his character, and find he is one "of thoſe ſparks who are diſtinguiſhed "by the name of Bucks, a ſpecies of "the creation who are ſcarce worthy "of the name of men, yet would fain "be thought heroes; fellows that run "about the ſtreets with great clubs in "their hands, and ſwords by their ſides "as long as themſelves, frighting wo-"men and children, and affecting to "be ridiculouſly terrible."

'I was a little picqued at this de-'ſcription of a man who had once ap-

'peared

'peared but too agreeable to me: I 'ſaid nothing, however; but ſince it 'was ſo, I muſt be content to loſe my 'money. I was willing, notwith-'ſtanding, to make ſome farther en-'quiry what could be done; and ac-'cordingly, as ſoon as he was gone, 'came to London, where I had the ad-'vice of three ſeveral counſel; but 'they all agreeing in what the firſt had 'told me, I was convinced that all at-'tempts to do myſelf juſtice would be 'in vain, and only ſerve to expoſe me 'to the ridicule of the world.

'England now grew hateful to me, 'and I took a reſolution to leave it, 'and throw myſelf into a new ſcene of 'life. A young lady of my acquaint-'ance being lately gone to a convent 'at Bruſſels, I wrote to her, deſiring 'ſhe would make an agreement for me 'with the ſuperior, which ſhe having 'done very much to my ſatisfaction, I 'diſcharged the ſervants in the country, 'gave up the houſe to my brother's 'friend, and have now nothing to do 'but to depart.

'In the midſt of all theſe embar-'raſſments,' continued ſhe, 'I did not 'forget my dear Miſs Jeſſamy: I was 'twice to wait on you, but was in-'formed you was at Bath; and not ex-'pecting your return till the end of the 'ſeaſon, I deſpaired of the ſatisfaction 'I have now enjoyed, both in ſeeing 'you, and in diſburdening myſelf of 'that load of afflictions with which I 'have been oppreſſed ſince laſt I had the 'pleaſure of your company.'

CHAP. XVII.

IN WHICH THE READER IS NOT TO EXPECT ANY EXTRAORDINARY MATTERS.

SOPHIA could not put a period to her recital without letting fall ſome tears. Jenny, who was all good-nature, though ſhe did not approve of her conduct in ſome parts of it, ſaid many obliging things for her conſolation; and after expreſſing her deteſtation of the almoſt unexampled baſeneſs and ingratitude of Willmore, told her, among other things, that though ſhe was extremely ſorry to be deprived of her converſation, ſhe could not but highly applaud the reſolution ſhe had taken of retiring into a monaſtery, as change of place, and a way of living ſo entirely new to her, might, by degrees, wear out the remembrance of whatever had been diſagreeble to her in the paſt.

'Beſides,' ſaid the amiable lady with a ſmile, 'you will, perhaps, hear of 'many adventures parallel to your own 'among the holy ſiſterhood; for I have 'been told, and am apt to think with 'ſome truth, that the convents are 'greatly indebted, for being crouded 'as they are, to the inconſtancy and 'ingratitude of the other ſex.'

The other agreeing with her in this point, they were beginning to enter into a diſcourſe concerning the ſwift tranſition which ſometimes happens from the fleſh to the ſpirit, from an enthuſiaſm in love to an enthuſiaſm in devotion; when Sophia on a ſudden recollecting herſelf, cried out—'But, my dear Miſs Jeſſamy, 'I have been ſo engroſſed by my own 'affairs, that I forgot till now to en-'quire into yours: I flatter myſelf, 'however, that you have no reaſon to 'complain of woes you ſo well know 'how to pity in another.'—'Indeed,' replied Jenny, 'I have had my ſhare of 'anxieties too, though of a nature far 'different from yours;' and then repeated to her the whole ſtory of that confuſion, which both herſelf and Jemmy had been involved in, through the report raiſed by Bellpine, as alſo the conſequences which had attended the diſcovery of his baſeneſs.

They continued talking together upon this ſubject till Sophia thought it a proper time to retire; but Jenny would not ſuffer her to go till ſhe had given her a promiſe to ſee her again before ſhe left the kingdom.

Her unhappy adventure had made a very great impreſſion on the mind of our young heroine. She ſincerely loved her, and pitied her misfortune; but could not help thinking it both ſtrange and blameable in her to entertain ſo violent a paſſion for a man whoſe character ſhe knew ſo little of: 'People 'make their own unhappineſs, and 'then lament it,' cried ſhe, ſomewhat peeviſhly; 'ſure I never could have 'been ſo indiſcreet.' But this thought no ſooner came into her head than it was checked by another. 'Yet how vain 'am I to flatter myſelf with ſuch an

'imagination,

'imagination, or preſume ſo far on my 'own ſtrength of reaſon; as the poet 'truly ſays—

"When things go ill, each fool preſumes to
"adviſe,
"And, if more happy, thinks himſelf more
"wiſe."

'How can I be certain,' purſued ſhe, 'that in the ſame circumſtances I 'ſhould not have acted in the ſame 'manner that poor Sophia has done? I 'have been defended from the misfor-'tune that has befallen her; firſt, by 'my father's care in training me up to 'love where intereſt and convenience 'would accompany my paſſion, and 'afterwards by the well-proved fide-'lity of the man ordained for me: had 'I been left to my own choice, who 'knows what might have happened? 'I remember to have read a paſſage 'ſomewhere, which may remind the 'fortunate part of the world, that they 'ought not to think they are ſo through 'their own merits, but the prevalence 'of their better ſtars.

"When proſperous gales life's veſſel ſmooth-
"ly glides,
"And on the ſmiling waves triumphant
"rides;
"But when rough ſtorms from adverſe quar-
"ters roar,
"How difficult to gain the wiſh'd-for ſhore!"

Thus did the knowledge of her friend's miſtake, inſtead of making her ſet any value upon herſelf for not having been guilty of the like error, ſerve only to fill her with the warmeſt gratitude to Heaven, that had not expoſed her to the like danger. Happy would it be, both for themſelves and others, if all thoſe ladies who know themſelves free from the weakneſs incident to ſome others of their ſex, were of Jenny's way of thinking: but I ſhall ſay no more upon this head; the reader muſt have ſufficiently obſerved, through all her actions, the ſweetneſs and candour of her diſpoſition; therefore, according to the words of the inſpired writer—

'Let her own works praiſe her in the gates.'

She was every day expecting her unfortunate friend to make her a ſecond viſit to take leave, when ſhe received one from another perſon, on the ſame ceremony, which, though ſhe thought ſhe had no manner of concern in at that time, proved afterwards matter of much ſatisfaction to her.

Sir Robert Manley had a ſudden call to Paris, on account of the death of an uncle, who, diſliking the times, had retired ſome time ago, carrying with him all his effects, which were very conſiderable. It was this gentleman, though his buſineſs required haſte, that could not think of leaving the kingdom without firſt waiting on Jenny, to know if ſhe had any commands in his power to execute at the place he was going to. She thanked him in the moſt obliging terms, but told him ſhe had no affairs in Paris, nor did not know of any acquaintance ſhe had at preſent in all France, except Mr. Jeſſamy, who was no farther than Calais. 'I ſhall 'paſs through Calais, Madam,' anſwered he; 'perhaps ſtay a night or 'two there. I ſhall, doubtleſs, ſee 'Mr. Jeſſamy; at leaſt it will be in 'my power ſo to do, if you permit me 'to acquaint him that I have the ho-'nour to be known to you, and to 'carry to him the joyful news of your 'being in good health.'

Though ſhe had the higheſt eſteem for this gentleman, on account of his many amiable qualities, as well as for his birth, fortune, and accompliſhments, yet always keeping in mind the declaration he had once made of a paſſion for her, ſhe maintained a greater reſerve towards him than to any other of her acquaintance; and now only replied coldly, that if chance ſhould bring them together, Mr. Jeſſamy would certainly think himſelf honoured in the company of a gentleman of his character.

As he was to take poſt for Dover the next morning, and had many friends to ſee before his departure, the viſit he made her was very ſhort; but he had not been gone an hour before Jenny found ſhe had need of his ſervice at Calais, and began a little to repent ſhe had received the offer he had made her with ſo much indifference; a letter was brought her from Jemmy, containing theſe lines.

'TO MISS JESSAMY.

'DEAREST AND ONLY DEAR,

'NOTHING but your commands 'could have kept me here, after 'what Mr. Morgan has wrote to me; 'inſtead of this you would now have 'ſeen me at your feet. Oh, Jenny! 'tender, generous ſoul! but I will not 'wound your delicacy either with 'thanks or praiſes; indeed, all the tri-'bute I could pay of both would be 'too mean for the occaſion.

'You deſire to know in what man-'ner I paſs my time while baniſhed 'from you, and I will give you an 'exact account: your ideas of my ſea-'coaſt promenades are juſt; but for the 'reſt I am not quite ſo unhappy as your 'fancy repreſents. They ſay Calais 'is the ſink of France; but if it is, 'what muſt be the garden? The ſtreets, 'indeed, are, for the moſt part, nar-'row and ill paved; but there is a 'ſquare, called La Place, ſpacious, 'airy, and very commodious for walk-'ing; and the ramparts afford as de-'lectable a proſpect as imagination 'can well figure out: then the air is ſo 'ſerene and pure, the water good, the 'wine excellent, and the inhabitants, 'even to the loweſt degree of the peo-'ple, extremely polite; an inſtance of 'which I experienced a few nights 'paſt, and muſt acquaint you with it.

'Having ſeen all that is worthy of 'obſervation in the town, curioſity led 'me to paſs the gates, which I had no 'ſooner done than I found myſelf at 'the entrance of three great roads; 'that before me, as I have ſince been 'been informed, is the highway to Pa-'ris; that on the right-hand, to St. 'Omer's; and on the left to Boulogne: 'the good order in which they are kept, 'and two triangles of beautiful fields, 'which ſeparate the one from the other, 'took my eye extremely. The even-'ing was very pleaſant, every thing 'about me indulged contemplation, 'and I wandered on to a conſiderable 'diſtance, when a ſoldier came run-'ning almoſt breathleſs after me; and 'being obliged to ſtop and turn about 'by his repeated calling to me, he ac-'coſted me with a very low bow, and 'told me, that perceiving I was a 'ſtranger, he thought it his duty to ac-'quaint me, that the gates were al-'ways ſhut at eight o'clock, and the 'keys carried to the governor; that 'it was very near that hour, and, if I 'did not immediately return, I ſhould 'find it very difficult, if not impoſſible, 'to re-enter the town. On this I 'mended my pace, according to his 'advice; but, though I went as faſt as 'I could, came but juſt time enough 'to get over the firſt draw-bridge, 'which they were preparing to take 'up. I now ſaw the danger I had eſ-'caped, thanked the honeſt ſoldier for 'his intelligence, and offered him a 'piece of money; on which he drew 'back, and ſurprized me with this an-'ſwer—"No, Sir!" anſwered he; "the "honour of ſerving you is a ſufficient "recompence; we ſoldiers never take "money but from the king our ma-"ſter." Judge, my dear Jenny, of the 'courteſy of the French nation in ge-'neral, by the ſample I have given you 'of it in this ſoldier.

'I will not, however, ſo far deceive 'either myſelf or you, as not both to 'think and ſay, that, if I were to con-'tinue here for any length of time, I 'ſhould be very much at a loſs for 'company, the town conſiſting chiefly 'of trading people, who are entirely 'taken up with their ſeveral avocations; 'ſo that, excepting the officers of the 'army, and ſome few friars, there is 'little converſation ſuitable to the taſte 'of an Engliſhman.

'I was yeſterday at St. Omer's, to 'take a view of that famous ſeminary 'of Jeſuits, which has given to the 'world ſo many prime-miniſters, bi-'ſhops, cardinals, and popes; but, as 'I ſtaid but a few hours there, I ſaw 'ſcarce any thing of the place, except 'the college, which is, indeed, a very 'fine one; and I only tell you this to 'ſhew you that I neglect no opportu-'nity of amuſing myſelf.

'I alſo intend to make a viſit to 'Boulogne to-morrow, as I am told 'there are ſeveral Engliſh gentlemen 'there at preſent, for ſome of whom I 'have a particular regard. I may, per-'haps, ſtay two or three days; but, if 'I ſhould tranſgreſs the time of the 'mail coming in, ſhall leave orders 'for letters with my direction to be 'ſent after me. I would not be de-'prived one moment of the pleaſure of 'hearing from you for all the enjoy-'ments the world can give; for know, 'my dear Jenny, it is not the park, the

'plays,

'plays, the operas, the aſſemblies, nor 'the company at White's, but it is 'your dear ſociety I languiſh for, and 'which, I truſt to Heaven, I ſhall ſoon 'be bleſſed with; till when, call every 'ſoft idea of love and tenderneſs to 'your imagination, and let them tell 'you how much I am, beyond what 'words can ſpeak, my dear, dear Jen-'ny, your moſt paſſionate admirer, and 'and eternally devoted lover and ſer-'vant,

'J. JESSAMY.'

'P. S. I remember you have a little 'picture, which was drawn for 'you ſome years ago, and came 'as near the life as any thing of 'art can do: it would be a very 'great pleaſure to me if you could 'contrive a way to ſend it to me, 'without much trouble to your-'ſelf; for though, as you may 'be certain, your image is inde-'libly fixed upon my heart, I 'ſhould be glad, methinks, to 'feaſt my eyes, as well as mind, 'with your dear reſemblance.'

Jenny was now heartily ſorry this letter had not arrived before Sir Robert Manley took his leave, as ſhe might have engaged him to be the bearer of the picture of Jemmy requeſted of her. She reſolved, however, rather than not comply with the deſire of a perſon ſo dear to her, to take the liberty of ſend-ing to that gentleman, and entreating the favour of ſpeaking with him, if poſſible, before he ſet out on his jour-ney.

Sir Robert was not at home when the ſervant went, nor received the meſſage that had been left for him till it was too late to wait on her that night; but would not go out of town without obeying her ſummons, and came pretty early the next morning.

Jenny could not repeat, without bluſhing, the motive which had induced her to ſend for him; but, after having ſaid all, and, indeed, much more than was neceſſary, to apologize for what ſhe had done—'Madam,' anſwered he, 'I know not how to thank, as it de-'ſerves, the confidence you repoſe in 'me; but you muſt own that, in do-'ing me this favour, you put my ho-'nour to the ſevereſt trial. How are you 'ſure that a truſt, ſuch as your picture, 'may not tempt me to be baſe?'

'I will venture that,' ſaid ſhe, gaily; 'and ſhould be glad to be quite as ſure 'you will pardon the trouble I give 'you on this occaſion.' On this Sir Robert ſaid many gallant things; but concluded with a promiſe of delivering his charge ſafe into the hands of the happy perſon for whom it was intend-ed; and took his leave, as time preſſed him to depart, and his chaiſe and ſer-vants had all this while waited for him at the door.

CHAP. XVIII.

CONTAINS NONE OF THOSE BEAU-TIFUL DIGRESSIONS, THOSE RE-MARKS OR REFLECTIONS, WHICH A CERTAIN WOULD BE CRITICK PRETENDS ARE SO MUCH DIS-TINGUISHED IN THE WRITINGS OF HIS TWO FAVOURITE AU-THORS; YET, IT IS TO BE HOPED, WILL AFFORD SUFFICIENT TO PLEASE ALL THOSE WHO ARE WILLING TO BE PLEASED.

THE ſmalleſt trifle, if requeſted by a friend, is a buſineſs of import-ance to the truly tender and ſincere. Jenny was as much pleaſed with hav-ing found an opportunity of ſending her picture to Jemmy, as ſome ladies would be with being preſented them-ſelves with one ſet round with dia-monds. She contented not herſelf, however, with having obliged him in this particular; ſhe knew he would alſo expect an immediate anſwer to his let-ter; and accordingly, that ſame even-ing, wrote to him in the following terms.

'TO JAMES JESSAMY, ESQ.

'MY DEAR JEMMY,

'I Rejoice to hear that Calais is leſs 'irkſome to you than, by the de-'ſcription which has been given me of 'ſea-port towns, I feared it was. You 'could not oblige me more than in 'telling me that you endeavour to make 'it as agreeable as poſſible, and that 'you ſupport this baniſhment with 'ſome tolerable degree of patience.

'Would to Heaven it were any way 'conſiſtent with the affection I have

'for you to invite you home! But all 'the accounts our friends as yet have 'been able to get in relation to Bellpine's condition, are ſo very dubious 'and imperfect, that, till we are more aſſured, I dare not even indulge a 'wiſh of ſeeing you here. Perplexing 'circumſtance! that compels me to be 'thus anxious for the welfare of a 'villain, who has attempted to deſtroy 'my peace, and that of him whoſe happineſs I prize above my own.

'As you deſire to have my picture, 'I have entreated the favour of Sir 'Robert Manley to deliver it to you as 'he paſſes through Calais in his way 'to Paris: he has the character of a 'perſon of great ſenſe and honour; 'and, I believe, deſerves it. He talks 'of ſtaying a day or two in the place 'where you are; and, if ſo, I am apt 'to think his converſation, while thus 'deſtitute of company, will be at leaſt 'equally agreeable as the little token 'that introduces him to your acquaintance.

'I have ſeen ſo few people ſince you 'went away, that I have nothing to 'relate worthy your attention, except 'what you know already, that I am, 'with the moſt tender affection, dear 'Jemmy, yours entirely, and for ever,

'J. JESSAMY.

'P. S. I will not aſk your picture 'in return, becauſe I know not 'whether the place you are in affords any artiſts of that kind; 'and, beſides, flatter myſelf that 'Fate will order it ſo, that you 'will not be obliged to continue 'there long enough to have it 'drawn.'

Had Jenny deferred this letter till the next day, it is certain ſhe would have wrote in a different manner. Pretty early in the morning Mr. Morgan came, and brought her the joyful news that Bellpine had been ſeen walking about his chamber, and looking through the window.

Mr. Lovegrove alſo made her a viſit the ſame day, and confirmed what the old gentleman had ſaid; as did ſeveral others of her friends, who had been induſtrious in ſifting out the truth of an affair which they knew was of ſo much conſequence to her peace.

Two or three days put the veracity of this intelligence beyond all diſpute. The ſurgeon, who had all this time attended Bellpine, no longer denied but that his patient was out of danger from his wound; and the people of the houſe confeſſed to thoſe who enquired into the matter that he had quitted his bed, and it was expected would ſoon go abroad for the air.

Jenny, who was fully informed of every thing that paſſed on this occaſion, was beginning to entertain the moſt pleaſing ideas of ſeeing her dear Jemmy within a very ſhort ſpace of time, and waited for a letter from him with leſs patience than ever ſhe had done before, as the anſwer ſhe ſhould ſend him to it would be accompanied with an aſſurance, that all the apprehenſions his friends had for him were removed, and he might now return with ſafety.

She figured to herſelf the extaſy with which her lover would receive this information; the haſte he would make to obey the welcome ſummons; and the mutual joy of their happy meeting. Thus was ſhe amuſed, as Shakeſpeare elegantly expreſſes it—

'Lull'd in the day-dreams of a mind in love.'

But when the wiſhed-for letter arrived, ſhe found the delightful proſpect ſhe had formed was, for the preſent, quite obſcured, as the reader will ſee in theſe lines.

'TO MISS JESSAMY.

'MY SOUL'S TREASURE,

'YOU have not only given me the 'reſemblance of your angelick 'ſelf, but, at the ſame time, given me 'a friend, for whom, next to that, I 'ought to bleſs and thank you. You 'will, doubtleſs, wonder how I am 'become ſo well acquainted with the 'virtues of Sir Robert Manley in the 'ſhort time we have been together. I 'will tell you, then: he has made me 'the confidante of the paſſion he had 'for you; your behaviour on his declaring it; and the noble conqueſt he 'gained over himſelf, when you ſo 'generouſly avowed your fidelity to 'me, and dependance on mine to you.

'But, oh, my Jenny! how could I 'curſe that dog Bellpine! How could

'I repeat,

'I repeat, a thouſand and a thouſand 'times, the blow I have given him, 'when I look back upon that ſcene of 'wretchedneſs into which I might 'have been inevitably plunged by his 'baſe arts! Your ears continually 'filled with reports of my perfidiouſ-'neſs and ingratitude; a rival of ſuch 'dangerous merit, encouraged by them 'to make his addreſſes to you: what 'muſt have become of me, if the moſt 'unparalleled conſtancy on your ſide, 'and the ſtricteſt adherence to juſtice 'and honour on his, had not ſecured 'my hopes? But, thanks to both, the 'ſtorm is over-blown; the danger is 'paſt; and I ſhould give up all my-'ſelf to joy, and forgive the wretch 'whoſe vile attempts to ruin me have 'the more confirmed my happineſs.

'And now, my deareſt, I am to in-'form you, that to-morrow I remove 'myſelf farther from you. My new 'friend tells me that I might have ſeen 'Paris, all the royal palaces, and every 'thing deſerving obſervation, in the 'time I have been here; and is ſur-'prized that I did not take this oppor-'tunity of going to a place which af-'fords ſo much to excite the curioſity 'of a ſtranger: in ſhort, he has ſeduced 'me to accompany him. I would not 'have you think, however, that I 'yielded to his perſuaſions but in the 'aſſurance he gave me, that he had 'often heard you lament the ſolitude 'of my condition, and wiſh me in a 'more agreeable ſituation.

'Though I dare take his word, yet 'I ſhould be glad of receiving a farther 'confirmation from yourſelf: a line 'from your dear hand will be a joyful 'welcome to me on my arrival at that 'great city to which I am going. I 'know you too well to doubt of your 'kind compliance with this requeſt, 'as it is the only thing which can en-'able me to reliſh any amuſements that 'may preſent themſelves to me.

'Our worthy friend, who is willing 'to contribute all he can to my ſatis-'faction, writes this night to Mr. 'Waters, a banker in Paris, to deſire, 'if any letters directed to me are left 'at his houſe, they ſhall be taken care 'of. Farewel! Believe that, where-'ever I am, my heart is always with 'you; and that I never can be other 'than, with inviolable love and truth, 'my dear Jenny, your moſt paſſionate-'ly, and moſt tenderly, devoted lover 'and ſervant,

'J. JESSAMY.

'P. S. Sir Robert lays a ſtrict in-'junction upon me to engage your 'pardon for the tales he has told 'me, and to make his compli-'ments and beſt wiſhes acceptable 'to you.'

How would ſome ladies have ſwelled at this diſappointment! I believe I know thoſe who would have thrown the letter from them with the utmoſt diſdain; perhaps tore it, and cried out—'How dare the fellow uſe me thus? 'He ought to have aſked me leave be-'fore he went away! He does not de-'ſerve that I ſhould ever ſee him more!' and a thouſand ſuch like reproaches: but the reader has ſeen too much of Jenny to expect this ſort of behaviour in her. At firſt, indeed, it gave a little check to her late flow of ſpirits, to find her lover was every way going farther from her, at a time when ſhe had hoped he would be approaching towards her: but ſhe ſoon recovered herſelf; and, on well weighing the motives that induced him to leave Calais, found ſhe had more reaſon to approve than to condemn him for it.

Though, in his letters to her, he had diſſembled his chagrin, for fear ſhe ſhould be too much affected with it, yet ſhe was ſenſible that, for a man of his gay temper, to be ſo long pent up in ſuch a place as Calais, could not but be very irkſome to him; and, as he yet was ignorant of the hopes his friends had of his returning ſoon to England, neither wondered at, nor was angry, that he ſo readily embraced Sir Robert Manley's propoſal of paſſing the time of his abſence in a manner ſo much more capable of improving his mind, as well as of gratifying his ſenſes.

This was the way in which ſhe argued with herſelf in defence of her lover's proceedings; and, upon the whole, was not ſorry to be deprived of his company for a while longer, as he was gone to view the magnificence of a place ſo famous throughout Europe, and ſo much the mode for all young perſons of condition to be acquainted with.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIX.

WHICH, THE AUTHOR THINKS IT HIGHLY PROPER TO ACQUAINT THE PUBLICK, IS MUCH OF A PIECE WITH THE FOREGOING; SO THAT EVERY ONE MAY BE AT LIBERTY EITHER TO READ OR NOT, ACCORDING TO THE SATISFACTION THE OTHER AFFORDED.

JENNY had lived almoſt as retired as a woman in the firſt month of her widowhood, ever ſince Jemmy had been obliged to fly the kingdom on the wound he had given Bellpine; but now, finding he was out of danger, either of life or liberty, on that ſcore, by the recovery of his antagoniſt, and alſo that he was gone to regale himſelf in a place ſo abounding with all ſorts of pleaſures, ſhe began to reſume her former chearfulneſs and vivacity, appeared in all publick places as ſhe had been accuſtomed, and returned all the viſits that were made to her.

Her intimacy with Lady Speck and Miſs Wingman was very much encreaſed ſince ſhe had been at Bath with them, by the participation they had in her ſecrets, and ſhe in theirs: as thoſe ladies were continually entertained by their lovers with all manner of diverſions, ſhe was never left out in any of them, except by her own choice.

Though no one was fonder of all innocent pleaſures, and was leſs reſerved and unconſtrained in converſation, yet ſhe did not ſuffer the gaieties of life to interfere with her more ſerious reflections; the duties of love and friendſhip, next to thoſe of Heaven, were always her peculiar care, and ſhe never neglected the diſcharge of them on any pretence whatever. It cannot be ſuppoſed that ſhe omitted the gratification of her dear Jemmy's requeſt; ſhe calculated, as well as ſhe was able, from the accounts that had been given her of the route to Paris, on what day he would be there, and ſent a letter to meet him on his arrival. The contents of what ſhe wrote to him were theſe.

'TO JAMES JESSAMY, ESQ.

'MY DEAR JEMMY,

'I Hope this will find you in good 'health and ſpirits, after the fa'tigue of your long journey. I am ſo 'well pleaſed with your having taken 'it, that I ſhould extremely condemn 'myſelf for not having adviſed you to 'it ſooner, if what I confeſs was ow'ing to my want of thought had not 'proved for the beſt, by occaſioning 'you to go into ſuch good company.

'I am told that Bellpine is judged 'to be out of danger; but that is now 'a matter of no moment. Whatever 'may be wrote to you on that head, re'member, that as I may never ſee Pa'ris myſelf, I ſhall expect from you a 'very exact account of all the curioſi'ties the place affords: therefore, if 'you would oblige me, you muſt not 'think of coming home till you are 'well aſſured that you can have left 'nothing behind you unobſerved. 'Good night; repoſe, at preſent, muſt 'be more beneficial to you than any 'thing I could ſay, which would all 'amount to no more than a repetition 'of my being, with the moſt unfeign'ed affection, my dear Jemmy, as much 'yours at this diſtance as when nearer,

'J. JESSAMY.

'P. S. Pray let Sir Robert know I 'think of him with the moſt juſt 'reſpect.'

Though this letter was ſomewhat ſhorter than thoſe ſhe uſually wrote to him, yet the few lines it contained diſcovered, without her deſigning to do ſo, ſuch a well eſtabliſhed fund of tenderneſs in her ſoul, as cannot but be diſcernible to every underſtanding reader.

She was entirely eaſed of all her apprehenſions for him on the ſcore of the wound he had given Bellpine, and doubtleſs wiſhed as ardently to ſee him again as the moſt violent of her ſex could have done; but there was a certain delicacy in her paſſion, which rendered every thing that gave him pleaſure an adequate ſatisfaction to herſelf, nor could ſhe ever have been truly happy without knowing he was ſo. Beſides, ſhe conſidered, that for him to leave ſuch a place as Paris immediately, and without being able, at his return, to give any deſcription of the royal palaces, colleges, convents, and other things ſhe had heard much talk of, muſt infallibly expoſe him to the raillery of all his acquaintance: ſhe knew that they would ſay it was for her ſake he did ſo; that they would call him a romantick

lover;

lover; tell him that he was ſo much the devotee of Cupid, that he could not ſupport the leaſt abſence from his miſtreſs, with ſuch like ſtuff; and would have choſe he ſhould even love her leſs, rather than he ſhould give any proofs of love which might call in queſtion his good ſenſe.

How eaſy, how contented, muſt be the man who has a miſtreſs of this way of thinking! and how happy is it alſo for herſelf, as it is the almoſt certain means of ſecuring the laſting eſteem, as well as affection, of the man ſhe loves! Jemmy, at leaſt, was a proof of the truth of this obſervation; the gay and ſprightly manner in which he anſwered his dear Jenny's epiſtle, ſhewed he was highly pleaſed with the injunctions ſhe laid upon him in it. Theſe were his words.

' TO MISS JESSAMY.

' DEAREST JENNY,

' I Received yours two hours after my ' arrival; I need not tell you with ' what pleaſure: but becauſe I have no ' words to thank the kindneſs of it as ' I ought, nor any thing more material ' to fill up my letter, I ſhall give you a ' brief recital of our journey, in which ' we met with ſomething droll enough ' to make you laugh, if I do not ſpoil ' it in the deſcription.

' We had not been long in the firſt ' inn we baited at, when the drawer ' told us there was an Engliſh gentleman in the houſe, who hearing we ' were his countrymen, begged leave ' to join us. This we readily granted, ' flattering ourſelves that the evening ' would paſs more agreeably by the addition of a third perſon in company. ' A young ſpark was preſently uſhered in, dreſſed fitter for the drawing-room than the road. After the firſt ' compliments were over, he cried out ' in a very theatrick tone—

" Thro' Purgatory firſt to paſs,
" And then arrive at Heaven's high maſs."

' We ſtared at him, but he immediately explained himſelf, and told us, ' in plain proſe, that after the purgatory of an odious ſea-ſickneſs, and ' the villainous jolt of a poſt-chaiſe, he ' had at laſt attained the heaven of being admitted into the company of perſons whom he knew, by their equipage, muſt be men of good-ſenſe and ' taſte.

' We found him very communicative; he had not been half an hour ' before he gave us the hiſtory of his ' life; but ſo larded with ſcraps of ' poetry and tags of plays, that it was ' not altogether intelligible; we picked ' out enough, however, to know that ' he had been intended for the law; but ' that, not liking the buſineſs, nor indeed any buſineſs, he had left his ' maſter before he had ſerved out half ' his clerkſhip; and unexpectedly coming into the poſſeſſion of an eſtate, by ' the death of a relation, he applied ' himſelf to the ſtudy of the belles lettres, meaning poetry, in which he ' imagined himſelf a great proficient. ' He told us that he had read every ' thing worth reading in Engliſh, and ' was now come to France to perfect ' himſelf in that language, for the better underſtanding of Racine, Crebillon, and ſome other authors, whom ' he had heard much talked of.

' I have known ſome men, who either having no genius of their own, ' or are too indolent not to exert it, ' have thus ſet up both for wits and ' criticks upon the ſhoulders of others; ' but I never found one ſo ſtrongly ' poſſeſſed with this poetical phrenzy as ' the fellow I am talking of.

' Sir Robert, in a ſarcaſtical humour, ' wrote his character extempore in theſe ' lines, which I find no fault with, but ' that they are not half ſevere enough.

" Sure he was born when nature was in chimes!
" Whate'er you ſay, he anſwers ſtill in rhime;
" Knows all the bards—from Shake-
" ſpeare's lofty flow,
" Down to the jingle of time-ſerving Rowe,
" And Fielding's Roſamond in puppet-
" ſhow;
" Has all fam'd Laureat Colley's odes by heart;
" Can point out what is dull, and what is
" ſmart;
" Erects himſelf a wit on their foundation,
" And proves his argument from ſound quo-
" tation;
" Memory ſupplies judgment and fancy's
" want:
" You miſs not theſe, while that's predomi-
" nant."

' In fine, my dear Jenny, there never ' was a more egregious coxcomb: but ' the poor creature was diverting, and ' complaiſant

'complaiſant to ſuch an exceſs, that 'it was not in our power to affront 'him. We had him with us quite up 'to Paris; and, perhaps, ſhould not 'have got rid of him here very eaſily, 'if it had not come into Sir Robert's 'head to recommend him to a coffee-'houſe, where, he told him, he would 'find a great many petits-maitres, 'much of his own turn of mind.

'This is the only adventure that 'happened to us on the road, except 'an inſtance of puritanical hypocriſy, 'which may ſerve to ſtrengthen that 'contempt I know you already have 'for thoſe pretended zealots. Happen-'ing to ſtop at a cabaret on the road 'for ſome refreſhment, another poſt-'chaiſe came to the door at the ſame 'time, out of which alighted one of 'the moſt noted and moſt impudent 'courtezans that ever ſtrolled in St. 'James's Park. She was handed out 'by a perſon in laced cloaths, bag-wig, 'feather in his hat, and a long ſword 'by his ſide; but the conventicle leer 'diſtinguiſhed him through this diſ-'guiſe, and I preſently knew him for 'a wealthy citizen of London, a ſtrong 'Preſbyterian, and who paſſes for a 'ſaint among his congregation. As I 'had ſome little acquaintance with him, 'having once bought ſome things of 'him, I ſtepped towards him, called 'him by his name, and told him I was 'ſurprized to ſee him in France. Ne-'ver was poor mortal ſo confuſed, ſo 'ſhocked: at firſt, I believe, he would 'have denied he was the perſon; but 'not having courage, he begged I 'would not expoſe him, by telling any 'body where, or in what company, I 'had ſeen him. I promiſed I would 'not, and left him; but ſtill ſo diſcon-'certed, that I dare ſay it would be 'ſome time before he could recover 'himſelf to be good company with his 'miſtreſs.

'I leave you to laugh; for whatever 'tender things I have to ſay to you 'muſt be deferred till another oppor-'tunity, and paper affording room for 'no more, than that I am, eternally, 'truly, and paſſionately, my ſoul's beſt 'joy, your moſt devoted friend, lover, 'and ſervant,

'J. JESSAMY.'

The ſatisfaction Jenny felt in read-ing this letter, as indeed in all others ſhe received from the ſame hand, need not be told to thoſe who have faithful and affectionate hearts; and to thoſe of rougher natures would be but impertinent; I ſhall therefore ſay no more on this head, but paſs on to matters of a very different kind.

CHAP. XX.

MAKES A SHORT PAUSE IN THE HISTORY, IN ORDER TO PRESENT THE READER WITH THE DETAIL OF A MATRIMONIAL CONTEST ON A PRETTY PARTICULAR OCCASION.

A Very celebrated French author tells us, in his treatiſe on the human mind, that what we commonly call humour, is no more than nature in odd circumſtances. 'Humour,' ſays he, 'is made up of three qualities; an am-'bition of appearing peculiar; a ſtrong 'attachment to ſome one trifle, and an 'obſtinate perſeverance in whatever it 'inclines to: all theſe three, he ſtill 'goes on, are in nature; but then it is 'in nature perverted, unregulated by 'reaſon, and conſequently in odd cir-'cumſtances.'

How far he is right in this definition, I dare not take upon me to determine; but it is certain, that one daily ſees a great many people whoſe characters and manners cannot otherwiſe be very eaſily accounted for.

When any two of theſe humouriſts meet together in company, and ſome ſubject happen to be ſtarted, in which they differ in opinion, how farcical would be the diſpute with them, if not liable to be attended with worſe miſchiefs than mutual altercations; both of them vehemently tenacious of what he imagines is right, and equally impatient of contradiction; they foam, they fret, they rail, affect to deſpiſe each; and frequently from ſuch beginnings the moſt laſting animoſities ariſe; though, perhaps, the thing in queſtion is a mere bagatelle; or, if not ſo, of no more conſequence to either of them than what is doing in the fartheſt parts of Ethiopia, or the deſarts of Arabia.

But how much ſoever we may laugh at ſuch idle quarrels between perſons who are ſtrangers, or only caſually acquainted with each other, it muſt afford a very

a very melancholy reflection, when we ſee the ſame effects on thoſe who are moſt near, either by blood or alliance.

Of all ties, that of marriage requires the ſtricteſt unanimity; yet how many do we find, who, merely for the gratification of ſome ridiculous caprice of their own, endeavour to render miſerable the perſon whom, by all laws, both human and divine, they are bound to make it their ſtudy to oblige; and turn that ſtate which ſhould be all love and harmony, into one of diſcord and confuſion!

The people with whom Jenny lived were of this unhappy claſs. They had little to diſcompoſe them, except the perverſeneſs of their own humours; but this indulged was ſufficient to involve them in greater inquietudes than fortune could otherwiſe have inflicted on them. Without the leaſt underſtanding in political affairs, they took it into their heads to attach themſelves to different parties, not through principle or intereſt, but merely becauſe they had a mind to do ſo. This oppoſition of humour, for it could not be called ſentiment, occaſioned perpetual jars between them, in which they were ſometimes ſo loud and diſturbing, that Jenny had more than once threatened to quit their houſe; and it was, perhaps, the fear of loſing ſo beneficial a boarder that kept them within any tolerable bounds.

It is very ſtrange, and would be incredible, if daily experience did not evince the truth, that people of a genteel education, naturally complaiſant, and of a ſocial diſpoſition in other things, ſhould ſuffer themſelves to be ſo much influenced by ſome one favourite humour, as to throw off all love, all good manners, all decency, and act like the moſt rude unpoliſhed creatures in the univerſe. Yet thus it ſometimes proves: neither the huſband nor the wife I am ſpeaking of were ignorant how to behave themſelves agreeably to the world and to each other; but unfortunately happening to be of a different way of thinking in one particular point, their paſſions got the better of all other conſiderations, and both of them ſeemed diveſted of reaſon, and equally even of common civility, as will be ſeen in the inſtance I am going to relate.

The wife was now lying-in of a firſt child, which happened to prove a daughter. Jenny, who had promiſed to be one of the ſponſors at the font, frequently ſtept into the room to enquire after the health of the new-made mother and her infant. As ſhe was going on this good-natured and charitable errand, ſhe heard the huſband's voice exceeding loud, and found they were at very high words; but this did not hinder her entering, not doubting but her preſence would allay the ſtorm, as it had done many times before.

But this couple were at this time raiſed to a pitch too high to be eaſily quelled. 'A man,' cried he, 'had 'better be buried alive than be married 'to a fool, an ideot!'—'And a wo-'man,' retorted ſhe with equal bitterneſs, 'had better be in her grave, than 'married to a man who, without the 'leaſt ſhare of reaſon, fancies he has 'more than any body elſe.'—'Fye!' ſaid Jenny, 'is this a time for quar-'relling, when one ſhould expect to 'ſee only mutual endearments? Pray, 'what has occaſioned this diſſention? 'Some trifle, I will lay my life.'—'No, Madam,' anſwered he, 'it is no 'trifle, I aſſure you; but the moſt ſe-'rious thing that can be. Would you 'believe it, Miſs Jeſſamy,' continued he, pointing to his wife, 'that unna-'tural mother there, would make me 'hate the infant ſhe has brought into 'the world?'—'Regard not what he 'ſays, Miſs Jeſſamy,' cried ſhe; 'let 'him not lay the blame of his own ve-'nomous heart on me; for he may be 'aſſured, that if he has his will, I 'would ſee the little creature, dear as 'it now is to me, ſprawling, dying at 'my feet, rather than act a mother's 'part.'—'And if your peeviſh obſti-'nacy prevails,' rejoined he, 'it never 'ſhall know me for a father; ſhall ne-'ver ſhare my bleſſing or my ſubſtance.'

'Bleſs me,' ſays Jenny, 'what hor-'rid menaces are theſe to the poor help-'leſs innocent! But ſtill I am in the 'dark as to the meaning.' Both the huſband and the wife had their mouths open at the ſame time to make anſwer to this demand; but the weak condition of the woman having taken away ſome part of her uſual volubility, he had the advantage of ſpeaking firſt. 'The diſpute between us, Madam,' ſaid he, 'is concerning the name by 'which the child ſhall be baptized: I 'am deſirous it ſhould be Charlotte; 'and ſhe, in downright oppoſition to

'me, will needs have it called Wil-'helmina.'—'Oh, heavens!' cried Jenny, with a ſort of a ſcornful ſmile, 'is all this contention about a name?'—'A name, Madam!' reſumed he eagerly; 'a name is not ſo trifling a thing 'as you ſeem to think: I am an Eng-'liſhman, Madam; I love my coun-'try, and will have no foreign names 'in my family.'—'It is a ſmall mark 'of your loving your country,' bawled ſhe as loud as ſhe was able, 'when 'your child is to have a horrid, po-'piſh, Jacobite name: but ſhe ſhall ne-'ver be made a chriſtian on ſuch terms; 'I had a thouſand times rather ſee her 'an atheiſt, an infidel, or any thing, 'than an odious Jacobite.'

'Both of you are certainly mad,' ſaid Jenny, 'and put conſtructions up-'on things, which no people in the 'world, except yourſelves, would ever 'think of; as if the name of a perſon 'were the ſymbol of a party: but, even 'if it were ſo, how can Charlotte be 'accounted popiſh? or Wilhelmina 'outlandiſh? the one, as I take it, be-'ing the feminine of Charles, and the 'other of William, which are both 'Engliſh, and alſo good Proteſtant 'names.'—'Your derivation, Ma-'dam, is extremely right as to the one,' replied the huſband; 'but not as to the 'other. Charlotta is, indeed, the fe-'minine of Charles; but, in our lan-'guage, the feminine of William would 'be Willamina, or Willamána, not 'Wilhelmina; that "hel" in the mid-'dle ſhews it is not of Engliſh extrac-'tion.'

Jenny laughed heartily at this definition, though ſhe could not but allow it to be juſt: on which the wife ſaid, ſomewhat ſullenly, that ſhe did not care to what country the name moſt properly belonged, if it were even the Hottentots, provided it did not ſavour of Jacobitiſm; and then beginning to inveigh afreſh againſt her huſband's principles, provoked him to be no leſs ſevere on thoſe ſhe profeſſed.

While they were railing, a thought came into Jenny's head, which luckily put an end to this ridiculous controverſy, and was, perhaps, the only way that could have done it. 'I have been 'conſidering on this matter,' ſaid ſhe; 'not that I pretend to decide which of 'you is in the right; for, as the thing 'appears to me, you are both equally 'in the wrong; but as I am to be god-'mother to the child, and it is the very 'firſt time I have ever taken that charge 'upon me, I think I might have ex-'pected the compliment of giving the 'name.'

At theſe words the huſband and wife looked on each other with a good deal of confuſion, which laſted for ſome minutes: after which—'Indeed, Madam,' ſaid he, turning to Jenny, 'our unpo-'liteneſs well deſerves this reprimand: 'but it is not yet too late, I hope, to 'make atonement; the honour you do 'us claims, at leaſt, the retaliation you 'mention. Be pleaſed, therefore, to 'beſtow upon the child what name you 'ſhall think proper; I ſhall readily ac-'quieſce to whatſoever you make choice 'of, even though it ſhould be Wil-'helmina.'—'Nor will I oppoſe Miſs 'Jeſſamy,' rejoined the wife, very gravely; 'but flatter myſelf ſhe will 'not call my poor baby by the curſed 'name of Charlotte.' She ſaid no more, but could not utter theſe few words without letting fall ſome tears of ſpite, which Jenny, as good-natured as ſhe was, did not regard with much compaſſion. 'Since then you conſent to 'leave this important matter to my de-'ciſion,' anſwered ſhe with a ſmile, 'you may depend that I ſhall preſent 'my little god-daughter at the font 'neither by the name of Charlotte nor 'Wilhelmina; but, in compliment to 'a perſon who is much nearer to me 'than any Charles or William in the 'world, I ſhall call it Jemima.'—'I 'underſtand your reaſon for that, Ma-'dam, perfectly well,' ſaid the wife; 'I know Mr. Jeſſamy's name is James; 'and I aſſure you, that I have ſo high 'a reſpect for that gentleman on his 'own account, as well as yours, that 'I ſhall be proud to have my child call-'ed after him.'—'I hold up both my 'hands in token of approbation!' cried the huſband; and was ſo well pleaſed with the choice Jenny had made, that he would doubtleſs have added ſomething more, if he had not been prevented by the fears of rouſing certain imaginations in his wife's head, which he was glad to find had not yet entered there, on account of the name Jenny had mentioned.

Thus was this mighty controverſy at laſt happily adjuſted through the interpoſition of Jenny, to the entire ſatisfaction

tisfaction of one of the parties concerned, and without giving the other the leaſt cauſe to think herſelf aggrieved. The next day having before been agreed upon for the performance of the ceremony, the infant was made a chriſtian by that name which the fair and diſcreet mediator had propoſed. Nothing happening afterwards of conſequence enough to trouble the reader with the repetition of, I ſhall now return to the thread of my hiſtory, which it is more than poſſible ſome may condemn me for having interrupted.

CHAP. XXI.

IS VERY PROPER TO BE READ IN AN EASY-CHAIR, EITHER SOON AFTER DINNER, OR AT NIGHT JUST GOING TO REST.

THOSE people who are juſtly looked upon as the moſt fortunate, cannot paſs through life without having their anxieties on ſome ſcore or other; frequent rubs in the way to our deſires, diſappointments and vexations of various kinds, attend the whole race of man: they are inherent to our very ſpecies, and none can be ſaid to be always totally exempt from them. It is a certain and eſtabliſhed maxim, that as no one was ever ſo compleatly wretched as not to have ſome intervals of joy, ſo no one was ever ſo happy as not to have ſome portion of bitter mingled with the ſweets of life. Sir Robert Howard thus accounts for the fluctuating ſtate of human affairs.

'One gains by what another is bereft:
'The frugal deſtinies have only left
'A common bank of happineſs below,
'Maintain'd, like nature, by an ebb and
'flow.'

The celebrated Mr. Dryden alſo expreſſes himſelf on the ſame ſubject in this manner.

'Good after ill; after pain, delight;
'Alternate, like the ſcenes of day and night.'

And another author of a more modern date, though no leſs worthy of eſtimation than either of the former, tells us, and his words are true.

'Eternal changes on our beings wait,
'Life's certain dow'r, the chequer-work of
'fate.'

But though misfortunes are common to every one, yet they fall lighter or heavier according to the diſpoſition of the perſon they lay hold on: dull and ſluggiſh minds are apt to ſink beneath the weight of the moſt trifling ill; whereas the more active and ſpirited not only bear up with fortitude amidſt the greateſt, but alſo feel a pleaſure in their deliverance from them, which they had never known, had they been ignorant of affliction. To find ourſelves triumphant over difficulties, to have eſcaped ſome threatened calamity, to be raiſed from a ſtate of mourning into one of joy and gladneſs, enhances our ſenſibility of happineſs, and gives us a double reliſh in the poſſeſſion, as old Broome, in one of his comedies, obſerves—

'Paſt woes the preſent bleſſings more endear.'

But I might have ſpared myſelf the trouble of quoting authors to prove this truth, which is in the experience of almoſt every one, in a more or leſs proportion: the heroine of this hiſtory, however, muſt doubtleſs be ſenſible of it in a much higher degree than many others, as ſhe was poſſeſſed of a greater ſhare of vivacity and ſprightlineſs. The apprehenſions, the terrors, which this amiable young lady had lately laboured under for the ſafety of Jemmy, being now entirely diſſipated, by hearing from all hands that Bellpine was perfectly recovered; the ſatisfaction, the tranſport, that ſucceeded thoſe anxieties, was ſuch as, without having ſuffered the other, ſhe never would have experienced. Beſides, without this accident ſhe might poſſibly never have been acquainted with the true tenderneſs of her own heart for him, nor with the ſincerity of his affection for her; and it was the full conviction of both theſe which could alone enable her to taſte the douceurs of love and friendſhip in that elevated manner ſhe now did. To this, therefore, though it ſeemed the worſt of miſchiefs when it happened, did ſhe owe the happineſs ſhe now enjoyed; and to this alſo was Jemmy indebted for that ſoft commu-

nication of hearts, which the volatileneſs of both their tempers had before denied them the bleſſing of partaking.

Her heart, however, was not ſo much taken up with love and gladneſs, as not to afford ſome room for commiſeration to the misfortunes ſhe ſaw others ſuffer. Sophia being now ready to depart, came to take her laſt farewel; and the dejection which appeared in the voice and countenance of that unhappy lady, touched her very deeply. 'Then 'you are reſolved to leave us, my dear 'Sophia!' ſaid ſhe, embracing her. 'It was my fixed determination when 'laſt I ſaw you,' anſwered the other ſighing; 'but if it had not been ſo, I 'have met with enough to convince 'me I had no other part to take.'— 'Can any new inſults have been offered to you?' demanded Jenny haſtily. 'None,' replied ſhe, 'that can 'exceed the baſeneſs of thoſe I had before received from that moſt conſummate of all villains, Willmore; and 'this laſt only ſerves to prove he is incorrigible.

'Happening to have ſome buſineſs 'the other day to croſs the Park,' continued ſhe, 'I met Willmore in the 'narrow paſſage leading from thence 'to Spring-Garden. He had two perſons with him, who, I ſuppoſe, by 'their habits, were officers in the 'army. They were all three arm in 'arm, and took up ſo much of the 'way, that it was impoſſible for me 'to paſs by them without bruſhing. 'Willmore was next to me; and I 'could not, though I confeſs it was 'indiſcreet, omit this opportunity of 'aſking him, how he had the aſſurance 'to deny the debt he owed me. "Child, "do not expoſe yourſelf: I wonder "your friends let you go looſe in this "manner," cried he; and without ſtaying to hear what farther I would ſay, 'went on. Juſt as they had paſſed by 'me, I heard one of thoſe that were 'with him ſay—"Who is ſhe?"— "A poor diſtracted creature, that fol"lows me about," replied the monſter; on which they all ſet up a horſe-'laugh.

'I was frighted almoſt to death leſt 'they ſhould turn back, and alſo of 'being ill-uſed by the populace, as I 'perceived ſeveral people, hearing what 'they had ſaid, ſtood ſtill to ſtare at 'me. I plucked my hood over my 'face, and ran as faſt as I was able, 'to take ſhelter in a ſhop at the corner 'of the place, where I had certainly 'fainted away, if the maſter of it, ſeeing the condition I was in, had not 'brought me a glaſs of water. Judge 'now, my dear Miſs Jeſſamy,' added ſhe, 'if to remain in a place where I 'muſt expect to be made the publick 'ridicule, would not be a folly in me, 'even greater than that which has ſubjected me to it?'

'I have already teſtified,' replied Jenny, 'how much I approved your 'reſolution of retiring, at leaſt for a 'time: but I would wiſh to ſee you do 'ſo without pain; I would not have 'you ſtay, but would have you carry 'no ſad ideas with you; and when you 'quit the ſcene of your misfortunes, 'quit the remembrance of them alſo.'

Tears were the only anſwer which the diſconſolate Sophia was able to make for ſome time to this kind advice; but, recovering herſelf as ſoon as poſſible— 'Ah, my dear Miſs Jeſſamy!' ſaid ſhe, 'a heart ſo perfectly at eaſe as yours, 'is little able to comprehend the horrors mine muſt feel, thus doubly oppreſſed with ſhame and unavailing 'rage.' The good-natured Jenny then remonſtrated to her, that as ſhe had been guilty of no crime, ſhe had no cauſe to take any ſhame to herſelf. 'You have 'been cruelly impoſed upon indeed,' ſaid ſhe; 'but if you have believed too 'much, it was the ſincerity of your 'own heart that would not ſuffer you 'to ſuſpect another's could be baſe: 'and as for the loſs of ſo conſiderable 'a part of your fortune by the injuſtice 'of Willmore, that misfortune will 'ſeem leſs to you when compared with 'what worſe evils you might have ſuſtained, if marriage had beſtowed the 'whole of what you are miſtreſs of, as 'well as your perſon, on a man of ſuch 'abandoned principles.'

The fair afflicted acknowledged the juſtice of theſe arguments, particularly the laſt; and confeſſed, that, to a virtuous woman, the loweſt and moſt abject ſtation in life was infinitely preferable to being the wife of a man who had neither honour nor humanity. In diſcourſes of this nature did theſe two ladies paſs moſt of the time they were together. On parting, Jenny obliged the other to accept of a ſmall diamond ring, in token of her friendſhip; conjured

jured her to write often to her; and aſſured her, that there were very few things which could afford her more real ſatisfaction than to hear that her tranquillity was perfectly reſtored. The laſt embrace was accompanied with tears on both ſides; and Jenny, after being left alone, could not reſtrain her eyes from letting fall a ſecond ſhower. 'Poor Sophia!' cried ſhe, 'what cruel 'ſtar preſided at thy nativity, and ſub-'jected thee to ſuch dreadful and unde-'ſerved misfortunes!'

But afterwards, on beginning to reflect more deeply on the ſource of that lady's unhappineſs—'Yet how unjuſt 'and ſilly is it in us,' ſaid ſhe, 'to lay 'the blame of our miſdeeds on deſtiny? 'It is our own actions make our fate; 'elſe to what end is reaſon given us? 'wherefore are we endued with the 'power of thinking, of judging, of 'comparing, but to defend our hearts 'from any dangerous impreſſions? 'Fate, fortune,' continued ſhe, 'the ir-'reſiſtible decrees of over-ruling pow-'ers, to which people impute what-'ever calamities they ſuffer, are only 'mentioned to excuſe the inadver-'tencies they have been guilty of; ſo 'ſtrictly true is the inimitable Cow-'ley's obſervation on this head:

"'Tis our own wiſdom moulds our ſtate;
"Our faults or virtues make our fate."

Thus juſtly did the conſiderate Jenny reaſon within herſelf on the condition of Sophia: though ſhe had always preſerved a very great friendſhip for that lady, and ſincerely commiſerated her preſent misfortunes, yet ſhe could not abſolve from blame the conduct which had reduced her to them; for a young woman, who wanted not underſtanding, to reſign her heart, truſt her fortune, and afterwards her perſon, in the hands of a man whom ſhe had known but a ſhort ſpace of time, and whoſe character and principles ſhe was utterly unacquainted with, ſeemed to her an indiſcretion no leſs inexcuſable than it was ſtrange.

'I do not like that ſort of love,' ſaid ſhe, 'which comes at once upon us, 'and is inſpired merely by exterior 'perfections. Beauty may attract the 'eye; but, in my opinion, is not ſuf-'ficient to engage the heart: the face 'is not always the index of the mind; 'thoſe qualifications which alone me-'rit our affections, are not preſently to 'be diſcovered; and I am amazed how 'any woman can reſolve to give up her 'liberty to a man, without being able 'to alledge ſomething farther in juſti-'fication of her choice than his having 'an agreeable perſon.' Theſe were the dictates of her ſeverer reaſon; but they were ſoon overpowered by the more prevailing ſoftneſs of her nature, and ſwallowed up amidſt a flood of joy. 'Yet, why do I think this way!' cried ſhe again; 'the circumſtances of my 'fortune have rendered me no com-'petent judge of the paſſion I pretend 'to condemn. Much certainly may 'be ſaid in defence of poor Sophia: 'her heart was tender, unprepoſſeſſed, 'and ready to receive the firſt impreſ-'ſion. She had converſed little with 'the world, was entirely ignorant of 'the artifices which the villainous part 'of mankind are capable of putting in 'practice to deceive our ſex, and had 'no friend to adviſe or warn her againſt 'the danger: I ſhould therefore, per-'haps, be no leſs inexcuſable in cen-'ſuring this unhappy creature, than 'ſhe is in having yielded to that fatal 'impulſe, by which ſo many, and ſome 'too of the beſt underſtanding, have 'been ſeduced.'

She was in the depth of theſe meditations, when a ſervant from Lady Wingman came to acquaint her, that her company was immediately deſired at her houſe; and alſo that her ladyſhip inſiſted that, putting off all other engagements, ſhe would reſolve to paſs the whole evening with her. Jenny diſmiſſed the fellow with her compliments, and an aſſurance that ſhe would accept the invitation her ladyſhip favoured her with, as ſoon as ſhe could get herſelf ready, ſhe being then in an entire diſhabille, not having intended to go abroad that day. Accordingly ſhe called her maid that moment to her aſſiſtance, and as ſhe never waſted much time in dreſſing, was ſoon equipped for the performance of her promiſe; but remembering it was poſt-day, would not, on any conſideration, omit anſwering her dear Jemmy's letter; therefore ſat down and wrote to him in the following terms.

'TO

'TO JAMES JESSAMY, ESQ.

'MY DEAR JEMMY,

'I Always receive every thing that 'comes from you with an inex-'preſſible ſatisfaction; but your laſt 'afforded me a more than double por-'tion, as the ſtrain in which you write 'aſſures me, that the air of Paris has 'already begun to diſſipate ſome part 'of thoſe melancholy ideas you carried 'with you, which I ſhall love it for as 'long as I live.

'I flatter myſelf that, by the time 'this reaches your hand, you will have 'viſited ſome of thoſe fine places which 'are ſo much talked of here, and ex-'pect you will give me a ſhort ſketch 'of every thing you ſee, in order to 'prepare my attention for a more par-'ticular deſcription of it hereafter: in 'the mean time, I ſhall bottle up all 'the occurrences that ſhall happen to 'fall in my way, to entertain you with 'on your return.

'I have nothing worth your notice 'at preſent to acquaint you with, ex-'cept that I am happy in the frequent 'viſits of your two very ſincere friends 'Mr. Ellwood and Mr. Morgan. I 'need not tell you, when either of them 'are with me, on what the converſa-'tion chiefly turns. They eaſily per-'ceive they can talk on no ſubject ſo 'pleaſing to me as yourſelf; and I am 'perfectly well convinced, by the 'warmth with which they ſpeak of 'you, that it is not altogether owing 'to their complaiſance to me, but, in a 'great meaſure, to gratify their own 'inclinations, that your name and vir-'tues are ſo often mentioned.

'Lady Wingman has now juſt ſent 'for me in very great haſte; I know 'not, as yet, on what occaſion; but 'would not diſoblige her ladyſhip by 'being too tardy in complying with 'her requeſt; ſo muſt bid you adieu for 'this time. Be aſſured I am, and ever 'ſhall be, with the ſincereſt, tendereſt 'affection, my dear Jemmy, as much as 'you can wiſh or expect, yours,

'J. JESSAMY.

'P. S. The accounts I have con-'cerning Bellpine are very fa-'vourable; but let not this intel-'ligence haſten your return one 'moment ſooner than you are 'quite weary of the place you are 'in.'

She had but juſt ſealed up this, and ordered her ſervant to carry it to the poſt, when a ſecond meſſage from Lady Wingman arrived, and preſented her with a little billet from Lord Huntley, folded in the ſhape of a true lover's knot; and contained theſe lines.

'TO MISS JESSAMY.

'MADAM,

'COME, charmer, come; but leave
'your cares behind;
'To your friends happineſs be all re-
'ſign'd:
'Haſte to congratulate rewarded love;
'A bliſs you'll one day give, and Jem-
'my prove;

'In the ſame manner as does, Ma-'dam, your moſt obedient ſervant, the 'tranſported

'HUNTLEY.'

Jenny eaſily found, by this rhapſody, that his lordſhip's marriage with Miſs Wingman was agreed upon, if not already celebrated; and, as ſhe had a very great reſpect both for the one and the other of them, bid her chairmen make all the haſte they could to carry her to the ſcene of joy.

CHAP. XXII.

CONTAINS, AMONG SUNDRY INTERESTING AND ENTERTAINING PARTICULARS, A CERTAIN PROPOSAL, AGREEMENT, AND RESOLUTION, SUDDEN, UNEXPECTED, HIGHLY IMPORTANT TO ONE OF THE PARTIES CONCERNED, AND NO LESS PLEASING TO THE OTHER.

JENNY, being ſhewed up into Lady Wingman's great drawing-room, found Lady Speck, Miſs Speck, Miſs Wingman, Lord Huntley, Mr. Lovegrove, and Sir Thomas Welby, with her ladyſhip: the higheſt gaiety appeared in all their countenances, except in thoſe of Miſs Wingman and Mr. Lovegrove, who both looked extremely ſerious, though for very different reaſons.

This had, indeed, been a pretty extraordinary day. Lady Wingman having conſented to give her daughter to Lord Huntley; and Sir Thomas Welby highly

highly approving that union between them, the marriage-articles were that morning ſigned; and it was either that the intended bride thought it became her to look grave on this occaſion, or that the thoughts of being ſo near entering into a new ſcene of life, made her really ſo, which cauſed an unuſual ſedateneſs in her behaviour. As to Mr. Lovegrove, the encouragement he had lately received from Lady Speck, and the knowledge that ſhe had diſcarded all her lovers, except himſelf, had given him courage that day to preſs her in more ſtrong terms than ever he had done before, for the completion of his wiſhes; at which ſhe had ſeemed very much offended; and told him, that the man who had not love and patience enough to wait till ſhe diſcovered an inclination to change her condition, ſhould find that ſhe never would do ſo in his favour.

This cruel rebuff from a miſtreſs he had courted for ſo long a time, did not, however, hinder him from waiting on her to Lady Wingman's, having before received an invitation from her ladyſhip to come there; but it caſt, notwithſtanding, ſuch a dejection on his ſpirits as was not in his power to conceal, though he attempted it as much as poſſible. But Jenny had not preſently an opportunity to obſerve this change in him, or to make her compliments to any of the company: ſhe had ſcarce returned the firſt ſalutation of Lady Wingman, before Lord Huntley, catching faſt hold of both her hands—'Dear Miſs Jeſſamy,' cried he, 'you 'were ſo good to take part in my diſ'treſſes at Bath, and, I flatter myſelf, 'will no leſs do ſo in the aſſurances I 'now have of being ſhortly the hap'pieſt man in the world.'

'Shortly, my lord!' replied ſhe; 'you ſurprize me! I imagined, by the 'billet I juſt now received, that the 'ceremony was over, and that your 'lordſhip was already a bridegroom!' On this, Sir Thomas Welby took up the word—'No, Madam,' ſaid he, 'I 'have not yet given up my fair charge; 'but have promiſed to put her entirely 'into his lordſhip's poſſeſſion on Tueſ'day next, according to the inſtitution, 'till death do them part; and it was 'to engage you to be witneſs of this 'form that your company was de'ſired.'—'That is not all, Sir Tho'mas,' cried Lady Speck: 'we have 'ſomething more than being preſent 'at the wedding to require of Miſs 'Jeſſamy.'—'Yes,' rejoined Miſs Wingman; 'ſomething that, I fancy, 'will be much more agreeable to her'ſelf.'—'There is hardly a poſſibility,' anſwered Jenny, 'for either of you to 'require any thing of me that will not 'be agreeable; but I am very much at 'a loſs to gueſs what can be more ſo 'than to behold an union which af'fords ſo fair a proſpect of laſting 'happineſs to perſons for whom I have 'the greateſt honour and eſteem.' Lord Huntley was juſt opening his mouth to make ſome return to this compliment; but was prevented by Lady Speck, who cried out—'You muſt know, Miſs Jeſ'ſamy, that we have all taken it into 'our heads to go to Paris; and are re'ſolved to have you with us.'

'To Paris, Madam!' demanded Jenny, ſtrangely amazed: 'Pray, what 'does your ladyſhip mean?'—'We 'all mean alike,' ſaid Miſs Wingman, ſmiling; 'and are determined to take 'no denial: you needs muſt go with 'us, and fetch home Mr. Jeſſamy.'

All the preſence of mind Jenny was uſually miſtreſs of, could not now enable her to recover herſelf enough from the aſtoniſhment ſhe was in to deſire an explanation of all this; nor even to aſk whether what they had ſaid to her was meant in earneſt or in jeſt. The ladies laughed heartily; but Lord Huntley, pitying her confuſion, took upon himſelf to unfold the myſtery.

He told her that his dear Miſs Wingman, having an utter averſion to thoſe formal viſits of congratulation always made to perſons of condition on their marriage, and believing ſhe ſhould be no leſs troubled with them in the country than in town, had teſtified a deſire of going to France; that Lady Speck, approving of the motion, had promiſed to accompany them; and, in fine, that it was agreed among them to ſet out for Dover, in order to embark for Calais, immediately after the ceremony was performed. Lady Wingman confirmed what Lord Huntley had ſaid; and added, that, as her daughters earneſtly deſired Miſs Jeſſamy would accompany them, ſhe joined her entreaties they might not be refuſed this ſatisfaction.

That flutter which had ſeized on Jenny's heart at the firſt mention of this

this tour to Paris was not quite gone off, yet ſhe anſwered with her accuſtomed ſprightlineſs, that, ſince the ladies did her the honour to invite her, ſhe ſhould not be ſo much an enemy to herſelf, as to refuſe making one in ſo agreeable a party.

Then turning to Mr. Lovegrove, who had not ſpoke all this while—'I ſuppoſe, Sir,' ſaid ſhe, 'you are to be one of the company?'—'Yes, Madam,' replied he, caſting at the ſame time a kind of reproachful look on Lady Speck; 'Lord Huntley and Miſs Wingman have been ſo good to inſiſt on my being ſo; and I ſhould obey their commands with an infinity of pleaſure, if I could flatter myſelf that my preſence was no leſs acceptable to every one that goes.'

'I underſtand you, Sir,' cried Lady Speck; 'and ſo, I believe, do all here: this is becauſe I did not aſk you to go. Indeed, I thought the knowledge I went was ſufficient to engage you, by whomſoever the invitation was given.'—'You thought right, Madam,' returned he; 'yet I ſhould have been glad to have attended you by your own permiſſion.'

'Well, well,' ſaid ſhe, 'ſince you are ſo particular, and oblige me to be ſo too, I will give you your humour for once; and tell you that, without you, I ſhould loſe half the ſatisfaction I propoſe to myſelf in this excurſion.'

'This is an aſſurance, Madam,' anſwered he, in a tranſported accent, 'as much beyond my expectations as my power of ever deſerving it, and demands all the acknowledgments of my future life.'—'I expect no more,' returned ſhe, with a ſmile, 'than that you will not preſume too far upon it.'

Had they been alone, he doubtleſs would have thrown himſelf at her feet, and ſaid a thouſand fine things to her on the occaſion; but the preſence of ſo many witneſſes obliged him to defer his raptures till a more convenient opportunity allowed him to indulge them. To prevent him, however, from ſaying any thing more than ſhe wiſhed him to do at that time, ſhe went on—'I fancy,' cried ſhe, 'that to ſee the behaviour of Mr. Jeſſamy on ſo unexpected a meeting with his miſtreſs, will afford a good deal of pleaſantry to us all.'

'I had the honour, Madam,' ſaid Lord Huntley, 'to have juſt the ſame thought with your ladyſhip: it muſt needs be an admirable ſcene, if we can prevail with Miſs Jeſſamy not to apprize her lover of her coming.' Jenny, who was willing to give her friends this ſatisfaction, and, beſides, was herſelf extremely delighted with the conceit, laughed heartily, and proteſted ſhe would obſerve as much ſecreſy in this point as his lordſhip could deſire.

After this, they fell into ſome diſcourſe concerning their intended journey; in what manner they ſhould ſet out; what route they were to take; by what number of ſervants it would be neceſſary they ſhould be attended; and ſuch-like particulars; which having ſettled, ſo as to be moſt for the eaſe and convenience of the ladies, Lord Huntley, who knew Paris perfectly well, farther added, that it would be highly proper a large hotel ſhould be hired for their reception on their arrival; and that, as Sir Robert Manley was luckily there, he would write to him, and beg that favour of him.

This propoſal ſeemed too commodious to be rejected; only Lady Speck ſaid that ſhe feared it would deſtroy their deſign of ſurprizing Mr. Jeſſamy; for as Jenny had told him of the intimacy that was now grown between him and Sir Robert, it could ſcarce be doubted but that the latter would inform his new friend what company he might ſoon expect to ſee. 'Not, if I requeſt him to the contrary, Madam,' replied Lord Huntley; 'which I ſhall do in the ſtrongeſt terms I am able, as you ſhall all be witneſs of,' continued he, 'if Lady Wingman will favour me with her ſtandiſh, and forgive the liberty I take of writing in her preſence.' He had no ſooner ſpoke than Miſs Wingman ran herſelf into the next room, and fetched all the neceſſary utenſils wanting for him to do as he had ſaid; and he then ſat down to a ſide-table, and wrote in the following manner.

'TO SIR ROBERT MANLEY.

'DEAR SIR ROBERT,

'WHAT ſo much teſtifies the exceſs of any paſſion as the being unable to expreſs it? It is utterly impoſſible for me to deſcribe the preſent

'tranſport

'transport of my ſoul; but you will 'eaſily conceive it, when I tell you that 'my ſo long adored Miſs Wingman 'has at laſt conſented to be mine.

'Next Tueſday is fixed upon to make 'me the happieſt of mankind; and it 'is alſo agreed upon, that, for the ſake 'of avoiding thoſe troubleſome for-'malities uſual on ſuch occaſions, we 'ſhall that ſame day ſet out on our 'way to France; where, it is no com-'pliment to aſſure you, my felicity will 'receive no inconſiderable addition by 'your being a witneſs of it.

'We ſhall come to Paris accom-'panied by Lady Speck, Mr. Love-'grove, and a third perſon, whoſe name 'I am not at liberty to mention; but, 'if you chance to gueſs at it, muſt in-'ſiſt upon your not acquainting Mr. 'Jeſſamy with any part of your con-'jectures on that head; and, upon ſe-'cond thoughts, it will be ſtill better, 'if, to prevent all ſuſpicion in him, 'you keep him in an entire ignorance 'that any of us are expected.

'You will, perhaps, laugh at this 'injunction; but I make it at the re-'queſt of the ladies, whoſe deſires, I 'know, you always take a pleaſure in 'complying with. I write this in their 'preſence: they all ſend their compli-'ments; and, as well as Mr. Love-'grove, join with me in entreating a 'favour of a more ſerious nature; 'which is, that you will be ſo good as 'to employ ſome perſon who knows 'the town, to hire a handſome hotel, 'with all other proper accommodations 'for us againſt our arrival, that the 'fair travellers may meet with no more 'embarraſſments at the end of the jour-'ney than they would do in ſtepping 'into their own country-ſeat.

'I ſhall not pretend to direct your 'choice in the ſituation of a place; I 'am convinced you will fix on ſuch a 'one as you ſhall find moſt agreeable: 'neither will I attempt any apology 'for the trouble I give you. I am too 'well acquainted with your heart to 'think I ſtand in need of any; and 'hope you are enough ſo with mine to 'aſſure yourſelf that I am, with the 'greateſt friendſhip and eſteem, dear 'Sir Robert, your moſt obedient and 'moſt humble ſervant,

'HUNTLEY.

'P. S. I beg leave to recommend as 'much expedition in this affair as 'poſſible; for, though we propoſe 'travelling at our eaſe, we ſhall 'certainly, barring accidents, be 'with you in twelve days at far-'theſt from the date hereof.'

After having read this to the company, and received their approbation of it, he ſealed it up, in order to have it carried to the poſt; but Jenny, finding they ſhould not reach Paris in leſs than twelve days, deſired that errand might be deferred for a few minutes. She conſidered that, before the expiration of the time his lordſhip mentioned, Jemmy would certainly not only write to her, but alſo expect an anſwer from her; and thinking herſelf under an obligation to prevent him from entertaining any uneaſy apprehenſions on that diſappointment, begged leave to take up the pen Lord Huntley had laid down, and write a few lines to him. 'Ah, Madam!' cried Lord Huntley, 'how are we ſure you will 'not undo all I have been doing, and 'apprize Mr. Jeſſamy of our plot upon 'him?'—'No, upon my honour,' replied ſhe, laughing; 'but, if you will 'not take my word, Miſs Wingman 'and Lady Speck, if her ladyſhip will 'give herſelf that trouble, ſhall read 'what I write to him.' She ſaid no more, but ſat down to the table; whence ſhe returned in a very ſmall ſpace of time, and, according to her promiſe, ſubmitted to Miſs Wingman's peruſal what ſhe had been writing. This little epiſtle was as follows.

'TO JAMES JESSAMY, ESQ.

'MY DEAR JEMMY,

'YOU will wonder at receiving two 'letters from me by one poſt; 'but I cannot ſuffer that any pains you 'take on my account ſhould be thrown 'away. I have engaged myſelf to ſee 'my charming friend Miſs Wingman 'give her hand to Lord Huntley, and 'alſo to accompany the happy pair in 'an excurſion they propoſe to make 'immediately after their marriage. 'According to the manner in which 'they have regulated the route we are 'to take, it will be ten or twelve days 'before we ſtay at any one place ſcarce 'longer than merely for neceſſary re-'freſhments; ſo that it will be abſo-'lutely impoſſible for me to give you

'any exact directions where to ſend to 'me during that time.

'I beg, therefore, that you will not 'think of writing till you hear from 'me again; which, you may be cer-'tain, will be as ſoon as I ſhall find 'myſelf in a ſituation to hope for an 'anſwer from you: till when content 'yourſelf with the aſſurance, that, 'wherever I am, I ſhall always be, 'with the greateſt tenderneſs, my dear 'Jemmy, your moſt affectionate and 'moſt faithful

'J. JESSAMY.'

Miſs Wingman, on reading this, declared to her ſiſter, and the whole company, that Jenny had betrayed no part of their deſign; but, on the contrary, had wrote in ſuch a manner as would rather prevent than raiſe any ſuſpicion in Mr. Jeſſamy of the truth; and, in ſhort, that ſhe had done no more than what love, friendſhip, politeneſs, and even good-nature, demanded from a perſon in her circumſtances.

The remainder of the evening was chiefly taken up with converſation on their intended journey, which afforded an ample field for wit and pleaſantry. They ſeparated not till it was very late; and even Lady Wingman and Sir Thomas Welby ſeemed to have forgot their age and gravity, to participate, in ſome meaſure, in the good-humour and ſprightlineſs of thoſe who were fired with more gay and ſanguine expectations.

CHAP. XXIII.

CONTAINS, AMONG OTHER PARTICULARS OF LESS MOMENT, AN INCIDENT, WHICH, TO EVERY READER OF A DISTINGUISHING CAPACITY, MUST CERTAINLY APPEAR AS EXTRAORDINARY AS IT DID TO OUR FAIR HEROINE HERSELF, OR, INDEED, ANY OTHER IN THE WHOLE HISTORY.

AN exceſs of ſatisfaction is ſometimes as great an enemy to repoſe as an exceſs of grief: ſo little is human nature able to ſuſtain the violence of any paſſion! Though Jenny went not into bed till almoſt the time in which ſhe uſually roſe, yet could ſhe not ſubmit that thoſe pleaſing ideas ſhe was now poſſeſſed of ſhould be loſt in ſleep and inactivity of thought. Never, indeed, had ſhe experienced a contentment more ſincere, a joy more perfect, than that ſhe now felt. Scarce could Lord Huntley long with greater impatience for the day which was to put him in poſſeſſion of his wiſhes than ſhe did for the arrival of it, as it was the day on which ſhe was to ſet out on ſo agreeable a journey, the end of which promiſed her ſuch an infinity of pleaſure, in ſurprizing dear Jemmy with her unexpected preſence.

It is certain that ſo agreeable a tour, taken in the company of perſons of ſuch high rank and fortune, and who, ſhe was convinced, had a perfect friendſhip for her; the going to a place ſo famous for it's variety of amuſements; had ſomething in it extremely raviſhing to a young heart, had love been entirely out of the queſtion: yet, it is no leſs certain, that this laſt was the prevailing motive, the verb by which all deſires of her ſoul were governed, and the reſt no more than mere adjectives; that was the grand ſtructure her expectation formed, the others no more than exterior embelliſhments. Taſſo, the Italian poet, ſeems to have, in my opinion, a very juſt notion of this paſſion, when he makes Armida, in his celebrated piece of Godfridus, ſay—

'Love, the great aim of all created beings!
'The ſource and center of our hopes and 'fears!
'From that they flow, in that they ter-'minate.'

I know not whether, in my tranſlation of this paſſage, I have done the original all the juſtice it deſerves; but how much ſoever I may have wronged that great author in the expreſſion, am pretty certain that I cannot be miſtaken in his meaning. I believe, however, that very few of my readers, eſpecially thoſe of the ſofter ſex, will ſtand in need of any comment on the preſent diſpoſition of Jenny's heart; their own will ſufficiently inform them what hers muſt feel in the pleaſing idea of ruſhing unexpectedly, undreamed of, unthought of, upon a lover ſo deſervingly beloved; who, ſhe knew, languiſhed to behold her, and whom ſhe languiſhed to behold. But, notwithſtanding all the pretty images ſhe pictured in her mind,

mind, on account of this meeting, ſhe ſuffered not herſelf to be ſo much engroſſed by them as to neglect the ſettling her affairs in a proper manner before ſhe went away. She ſent for Mr. Morgan and Mr. Ellwood, told them ſhe was going out of town for ſome time, but without acquainting either of them to what place, and deſired that they would give, during her abſence, ſuch directions to Jemmy's ſteward and houſekeeper as ſhould be found neceſſary. She had alſo ſome buſineſs to diſpatch before her departure, in relation to remittances and accounts, with thoſe gentlemen, who were her own truſtees; and this, with ſome articles concerning what habits and ornaments ſhe ſhould carry with her, was, as any one may ſuppoſe, ſufficient employment for the ſhort ſpace of time between her agreeing to go on this journey and her taking it.

There were very few of her acquaintance of whom ſhe took any leave, and none to whom ſhe imparted the route ſhe was about to purſue; telling them only that ſhe had engaged herſelf to take a little ramble into the country with Lady Speck and Miſs Wingman; though the ſole motive ſhe had for preſerving ſuch ſecreſy in this point was to avoid the railleries ſhe muſt have expected to be treated with, in caſe they had known ſhe was going to the place which Jemmy had made choice of for his refuge.

She was returned to her apartment, after having paid the above-mentioned compliment to thoſe who, by their age or condition, moſt exacted it from her. Every neceſſary preparation for her journey was already made, and it was the eve of that important day on which ſhe was to ſet out, and ſhe had nothing now to do but to indulge contemplations on the happy conſequence. The humour ſhe was in at preſent was ſo ſerene and ſweet, that one would have thought there was ſcarce a poſſibility for any thing to have diſcompoſed her; yet did the compaſs of a very few minutes ſerve to diſſipate all the ſunny chearfulneſs of her mind, and convert the late calm into a ſudden tempeſt of diſdain and indignation. Her footman came haſtily into the room, and told her, that a gentleman in a chair begged leave to ſpeak with her, if at home and alone. 'Who is he?' cried ſhe. 'He did not 'ſend up his name,' replied the fellow; 'but by the glimpſe I had of him be'tween the curtains, I think it is Mr. '——.' Before he could pronounce the name, Bellpine ruſhed in. He had juſtly doubted of admittance, and, reſolute to ſee her, had got out of his chair, and followed the ſervant directly up ſtairs. Jenny was aſtoniſhed, and ſtarted at the ſight of him; but he prevented her from ſpeaking by a profound reverence, accompanied by theſe words: 'I feared, Madam,' ſaid he, 'the diſ'advantageous opinion you have been 'inſpired with of my principles and 'behaviour, might have excited you 'to deny me the privilege of ſaying 'ſomething to you of much more con'ſequence than the life which has been 'ſo cruelly attacked, and ſo miracu'louſly preſerved, and which, not to 'have uttered, I ſhould have died a 'double death.'

'If you have been attacked,' replied ſhe, looking on him with the extremeſt ſcorn, 'you juſtly merited it; and if 'preſerved, muſt be as vain as you are 'baſe, to imagine it any mark of Hea'ven's favour to yourſelf. But to what 'pretence,' demanded ſhe, 'to what 'new artifice, to diſturb my quiet, am 'I indebted for this unexpected, this 'unwelcome viſit?'—'Ah, Madam!' cried he, caſting his eyes round the room to ſee if the ſervant was withdrawn, and finding he was ſo, 'great 'as my offences are,' went he on, 'they riſe not to that enormous height 'as in a wiſh to perſevere in them. I 'rather come,' continued he, putting one knee to the ground, 'like a re'pentant ſinner, to throw myſelf at the 'throne of mercy, and, in this humble 'poſture, confeſs my crimes, and im'plore forgiveneſs.'—'There is no 'need of confeſſion where the facts are 'fully proved,' ſaid ſhe, with the ſame contempt as before; 'you have already 'received the puniſhment of them from 'a hand beſt able to inflict it, and have 'nothing to fear from my reſentment.'

'Yet, Madam,' reſumed he, 'I have 'much to hope from your forgiveneſs; 'it is that, indeed, on which my ſoul's 'eternal peace depends; it is not that 'I dread a ſecond blow from Mr. Jeſ'ſamy, ſhould he be inclined to repeat 'it, even were I certain his better for'tune would again give him the ad'vantage over me, and his revengeful

'ſword bathe itſelf in my heart's beſt 'blood; nor it is the remembrance of 'my wounds, nor all the painful cir-'cumſtances of my tedious cure, that is 'capable of giving me the leaſt alarm; 'but it is the ſad remorſe that I have 'been guilty of any thing to forfeit 'that portion of eſteem I once was fa-'voured with by you, which, like a 'vulture, preys upon my vitals, and 'fills me with ideas too terrible for na-'ture to ſuſtain. Oh, therefore, have 'compaſſion! vouchſafe to ſay you hate 'me not; that you pardon all I have 'done; and, while I live, I will live only 'in the ſtudy how to deſerve ſuch good-'neſs.'

His words, the ſeeming contrition in which he uttered them, his pathetick geſtures, his pale and dejected countenance, all together gave him ſuch a pity-moving air, as made Jenny loſe much of the fierceneſs ſhe had aſſumed. 'Mr. 'Jeſſamy,' ſaid ſhe, 'is the perſon 'whoſe friendſhip you have ſo groſsly 'abuſed; whom chiefly you have 'wronged; and if he can be brought to 'forgive the miſchief you intended for 'us both, I ſhall eaſily remit that part 'of it which concerns myſelf; there-'fore, pray riſe: I am neither accuſ-'tomed to receive, nor deſire any ſuch 'ſubmiſſions.'—'No, Madam,' replied this artful diſſembler, 'I muſt not quit 'this humble poſture till I have diſ-'cloſed the whole of my tranſgreſſion. 'It is not enough that you pardon the 'faults I have been guilty of, without 'you vouchſafe alſo the ſame grace to 'the motive which induced me to com-'mit them.'—'Motive!' cried ſhe haſtily; 'what motive but the moſt fiend-'like diſpoſition could tempt any man 'to behave as you have done?'—'Yes, 'Madam,' rejoined he, 'there is one, 'which, if I were as certain you would 'abſolve, as I am that the whole world 'beſides would applaud me for, I 'ſhould be the moſt bleſſed among my 'ſex. It was love, Madam! love of 'the moſt angelick being that Heaven 'ever formed, that has rendered me the 'criminal I ſeem.'

Finding ſhe made no anſwer, as indeed it was impoſſible ſhe ſhould in the preſent confuſion of her thoughts on ſo amazing a declaration—'Yes, charm-'ing Miſs Jeſſamy,' went he ſtill on, 'if I have been baſe, ungrateful, falſe 'to the rules of honour and of friend-'ſhip, it was your lovely ſelf that made 'me ſo.'—'Me, villain! Me!' She, as yet, was able to bring forth no more, and he had the opportunity of replying—'Blame not,' ſaid he, 'the effects of 'your own beauty, but rather pity a 'paſſion which made me deaf to every 'other conſideration. The more I have 'forgot the principles to which my 'youth were bred, the more I have err-'ed, the more I have proved the un-'bounded violence of my love; and 'even thoſe very tranſgreſſions have 'ſome claim to a grateful recompenſe 'from you.'—'Monſtrous, unheard 'of impudence!' returned ſhe, a little recovered from her ſurprize. 'Had you 'the vanity and folly to imagine, that 'if your wicked arts had ſucceeded to 'ſeparate me from Mr. Jeſſamy, I 'ſhould ever have deſcended to caſt my 'eyes on you?'—'I am a gentleman, 'Madam,' anſwered he, riſing from the poſture he had all this time been in, 'of as good a family as Mr. Jeſſamy, 'and heir to an eſtate not inferior to 'his. I knew, indeed, you were de-'ſigned for him in your childhood, but 'was ignorant that your partial fancy 'preferred him to all other men; and 'therefore hoped——' 'I will hear 'no more,' interrupted ſhe, 'nor ſuf-'fer in my ſight a wretch whoſe unex-'ampled baſeneſs renders him even be-'low my anger.'

In ſpeaking this ſhe rung her bell; and the footman immediately coming up—'Shew this gentleman down,' ſaid ſhe, 'and take care he enters here no 'more.' On this, Bellpine's late paleneſs turned to a fiery red. 'You might 'have ſaved yourſelf this charge, Ma-'dam,' cried he; 'I ſhall not trouble 'you with a ſecond viſit;' and then flung out of the room without the leaſt mark either of that love, or that humility, which he had, but a few moments before, taken ſo much pains to counterfeit.

It may, perhaps, ſeem ſtrange to ſome people, that a man of ſo much ſubtlety as Bellpine, ſhould venture to take a ſtep which could reaſonably promiſe nothing leſs than the mortification he received; but a very ſmall ſhare of obſervation is ſufficient to inform us, that thoſe who are moſt cunning in deceiving others, are frequently deceived themſelves by their own vanity; as was the caſe with him.

The

The civilities which, on Jemmy's recommendation, he had been treated with by this lady, had made him imagine, on his firſt acquaintance with her, that ſhe conſidered him with an extraordinary regard, and that it would not be very difficult to improve that regard into a ſofter paſſion, if a favourable opportunity ſhould once offer for his attempting it. The precarioufneſs of his circumſtances, as has already been obſerved, the largeneſs of her fortune, and, it is probable, ſome ſhare of inclination for her perſon, made him preſently envy the friend who introduced him; and to endeavour, by all poſſible methods, how ungenerous and wicked ſoever, to exclude him from a happineſs he wiſhed to be in poſſeſſion of himſelf. The reader has ſeen how all the plots for this purpoſe were defeated, and how at laſt he began to deſpair of ever being able to ſucceed. On his recovering, however, his former views began to re-take poſſeſſion of his mind; he thought things could not be worſe with him than they were, and that it would be worth his while to try at leaſt by one bold puſh if he could not retrieve all.

The report he had cauſed to be ſpread concerning the imminent danger he was in from his wound, he found had made Jemmy keep abroad, which was the ſole end he propoſed by it; being alſo told that Jenny appeared with the ſame gaiety as ever, he had flattered himſelf with the hopes that abſence and this accident had ſomewhat weaned her affection from it's former object, and that ſhe had vanity enough to make her pleaſed with what he had done, when he ſhould tell her, it was occaſioned only by the violence of a paſſion ſhe had inſpired him with.

But the contempt with which our heroine treated this declaration, notwithſtanding his diſappointment and the vexation he conceived at it, forced him to confeſs that there are women who ſet no value on ſuch effects of their beauty as they find not accompanied with honour and virtue.

CHAP. XXIV.

GIVES A VERY SUCCINCT ACCOUNT OF THE HAPPY ACCOMPLISHMENT OF AN AFFAIR AS YET QUITE UNTHOUGHT-OF BY THE READER; AND ALSO OF ANOTHER WHICH HAS BEEN LONG AGO EXPECTED, WITH OTHER PARTICULARS OF LESS CONSEQUENCE.

JENNY was ſo much diſconcerted at Bellpine's viſit, and the manner in which ſhe had been entertained by him, that it was a conſiderable time before ſhe was able to bring back her temper to it's accuſtomed ſerenity; and when the emotions of anger and diſdain were a little ſubſided, they yet left a certain heavineſs upon her ſpirits, which made her fall into reflections of the moſt ſerious nature.

'How greatly,' ſaid ſhe, 'does the 'name of love ſuffer by the unworthi-'neſs of it's pretended votaries? How 'is that paſſion, which in reality re-'fines the mind, and fills it only 'with ſublime ideas, made the veil to 'cover the moſt foul and moſt deteſta-'ble deſigns, and alſo an excuſe for 'the worſt of villainies when perpe-'trated?

'That woman muſt certainly be very 'weak,' continued ſhe, 'who believes 'herſelf truly beloved by a man who 'has recourſe to diſhonourable means 'for the accompliſhment of his wiſhes: 'if this wretch has in earneſt been in-'ſtigated to act as he has done by any 'inclinations for me, they muſt be of 'ſuch a ſort as I ſhould bluſh to in-'ſpire; and I am amazed that my ſex 'ſhould plume themſelves, as I have 'ſeen ſome do, in addreſſes which ei-'ther have no meaning at all, or ſuch 'as are not conſiſtent with their virtue 'or reputation to encourage.'

Her maid now coming in to aſk ſome queſtions concerning the packing-up of her things, ſhe ſtarted from the reverie ſhe had been in, and went into her dreſſing-room to give the neceſſary directions, where, buſying herſelf in aſſiſting the execution of her own orders, the pleaſing thoughts of her journey drove thoſe of Bellpine pretty much out of her head, though not ſo entirely, but that the remembrance of his complicated impudence and hypocriſy would ſometimes intervene. It would be ſuperfluous to trouble the reader with a detail of thoſe avocations in which ſhe paſſed the remainder of that evening, as nothing

nothing happened of conſequence enough to afford either much delight or improvement.

Ten the next morning being the hour appointed to celebrate the nuptials of Lord Huntley and Miſs Wingman, ſhe aroſe pretty early, dreſſed herſelf in a rich riding-habit, and went to Lady Wingman's in a chair, leaving her maid, who was to attend her in this expedition, to follow with the luggage in a hackney-coach.

She found all the company already there, except the reverend divine, who came in a few minutes after. Sir Thomas Welby preſented the bride, and the ceremony was inſtantly performed; but the wedded pair had ſcarce time to receive the benediction of Lady Wingman, and the congratulations of thoſe friends who were preſent, before Mr. Lovegrove took Lady Speck by the hand, and led her towards Sir Thomas, ſaying—'Sir, I muſt entreat the favour of you to become a father a ſecond time this morning, and beſtow a bleſſing on me which my whole life ſhall thank you for,'—'How is this!' cried the old baronet, very much aſtoniſhed, as was every one in the room. 'Is it poſſible!' added the the new-married Lady Huntley; 'ſiſter, are you in earneſt? really going to be married to Mr. Lovegrove?'

'Even ſo indeed, my dear ſiſter,' replied Lady Speck laughing; 'I have ſuffered him too long as a lover not to make a huſband of him at laſt.' Then turning to Lady Wingman—'I beg pardon, Madam,' continued ſhe, for not conſulting your ladyſhip in this affair; but you gave me away once, and now I thought myſelf at liberty to make my own choice.'

'Indeed, daughter,' ſaid that lady, it is a choice which I ſhould long ago have made for you myſelf, if, as you juſtly ſay, I had not loſt my right of directing your inclinations, by your having been married before: however, I muſt do you the juſtice to acknowledge, you exerciſe not the power you now have over your actions but in favour of a gentleman, who you were very certain would not only receive my approbation, but that of every one who has any acquaintance with his merit.'

It is not to be doubted but that Mr. Lovegrove, who is one of the moſt polite men on earth, returned this compliment from the mother of his miſtreſs in terms full of ſubmiſſion and reſpect. Lord Huntley, his fair bride, and Jenny, were all this while got together, expreſſing to each other the moſt glad ſurprize at this event. 'It affords me,' ſaid the former, 'a double portion of ſatisfaction, to ſee my friend's happineſs go hand in hand with mine;' which Mr. Lovegrove overhearing juſt as he had done ſpeaking to Lady Wingman—'My dear lord,' cried he, 'though yeſterday I thought myſelf as far removed from the completion of my wiſhes as I now am near, I proteſt to your lordſhip that I found room in my heart to rejoice in your good fortune, while deſpairing of my own.'

'Aye, aye, we are all very well pleaſed,' ſaid Sir Thomas Welby; but do not let us make the reverend gentleman wait any longer.—Come, my fair daughter-elect,' purſued he, taking Lady Speck by the hand, 'put yourſelf under my juriſdiction for a minute or two, that I may conſign my ſhort-lived authority to one whoſe every command, I dare anſwer, you will find a pleaſure in obeying.'

Here the remembrance of ſome diſagreeable paſſages in her former marriage, made Lady Speck ſhudder a little at the thoughts of venturing on a ſecond; but ſhe had great experience of Mr. Lovegrove's temper; ſhe had promiſed to be his, both in private, and now before all this company; ſo threw off all apprehenſions, and advanced with her uſual ſprightlineſs towards the clergyman, who had his book ready opened in order to begin the ceremony.

Jenny, who till this morning had never happened to be preſent at theſe ſacred rites, was filled with the moſt ſolemn meditations during the performance, eſpecially on the repetition for this ſecond couple; ſhe found ſomething ſo binding in the contract, ſo awful in the injunction laid on the married perſons by the ordinance, that ſhe was amazed to think there could be any one hardy enough to infringe it. She thought, nevertheleſs, that the obligation would make a greater impreſſion, and have more weight with thoſe who entered into it, if celebrated in a place conſecrated

conſecrated to divine worſhip, than in one which was uſually the ſcene of feaſting, dancing, and all kinds of pleaſantry, if no worſe. 'Marriage,' ſaid ſhe within herſelf, 'is the great action 'of our lives, the hinge on which our 'happineſs or miſery, while we have 'breath, depends; the more reſpect we 'pay to the inſtitution, the more we 'ſhall be careful to obſerve it's rules; 'and I can ſee no juſtifiable reaſon for 'avoiding to ſolemnize it in the temple 'of him who firſt ordained, and who 'alone has power to render it a bleſ-'ſing.'

Theſe reflections frequently recurred to her mind, but ſhe had no opportunity at preſent to proceed in them. Mr. Lovegrove, now put in poſſeſſion of the happineſs he ſo long had ſought, was already receiving the felicitations of his friends; and ſhe, who ſincerely rejoiced in his good fortune, would not be ſlow in teſtifying the ſenſe ſhe had of it.

Lady Wingman, who was a great lover of old cuſtoms, had prepared a rich cake, which Sir Thomas Welby immediately broke over the heads of the bridegrooms and their brides; the ſervants were all called in to partake of this oblation to Ceres, after which they went down to ſee if the equipage was ready for ſetting out.

The leave this happy company took of Lady Wingman and Sir Thomas Welby was very ſhort, as it was now paſt one o'clock, and they purpoſed to reach Sittingbourn that evening; they went all together in a landau, chuſing to ſit cloſe rather than be ſeparated; their women-attendants, which were alſo five in number, were crammed into Lady Speck's old travelling-coach, with ſuch things as they knew the ladies would require for preſent uſe upon the road, and the more heavy baggage placed behind and before it.

Notwithſtanding the privacy with which theſe weddings had been conducted, a crowd of mendicants, having got a ſcent of what was doing, had gathered about the houſe, and hung upon the doors and even wheels of the landau; but Lord Huntley and Mr. Lovegrove, throwing out handfuls of money for them to ſcramble for, the machine was ſoon freed from this incumbrance, and drove away, eſcorted by nine ſervants on horſeback, valets included.

CHAP. XXV.

CONTAINS A DEAL OF BUSINESS IN A NARROW COMPASS.

LIFE affords but few amuſements which are more agreeable than travelling, when in a party of ſelect friends, who have all of them their hearts at eaſe, and think of nothing but to divert themſelves. The company which now ſet out from Lady Wingman's were in a ſituation as near to perfect happineſs as can be taſted on this ſide eternity: Jenny was the only perſon in a ſtate of expectation, yet was ſhe no leſs alert and gay than thoſe who had already obtained the ultimate of their deſires.

When they had got free from the tumultous din, the ſmoke, the ſtench, and rugged ſtones of London—'I be-'gin already,' ſaid this amiable lady with a ſmile, 'to taſte the pleaſures of 'this journey: but you little ſuſpect 'how much I have been tempted not to 'take it; and when I make you the 'confidantes of an adventure that hap-'pened to me laſt night, you will con-'feſs that I am a woman of great re-'ſolution in keeping the promiſe I gave 'of accompanying you.' On this they all cried to her not to keep them in ſuſpenſe: 'I will not,' reſumed ſhe; 'and 'hope you will not think me too vain 'a boaſter, when I tell you at once 'that I have made a new conqueſt; 'have gained a heart all flaming and 'adoration; a lover who, for my ſake, 'has done ſuch things as, I believe, no 'man beſides himſelf ever did or would 'do!'

'Nobody doubts the power of your 'charms, my dear,' ſaid Lady Speck; 'but pray, who is this lover? for he 'muſt be one of whom you are either 'very fond, or think not worth con-'cealing.'—'I dare anſwer by her 'looks,' ſubjoined Lord Huntley, 'that 'he is the latter: but pray, Madam, 'let us have his name?'

'I will not put your lordſhip, nor 'any of the company, to the trouble 'of gueſſing,' replied Jenny; 'for 'ſhould you all go to work upon that 'taſk, it would certainly laſt till we 'came to Paris, and even then be as 'far from being accompliſhed as now: 'know then, that the hero of my true 'romance,

'romance, the man who dies for me, 'is called Bellpine.'—'Bellpine! Bell-'pine! Impoſſible!' repeated they all ſeveral times over. 'He, ſure, could 'not have the impudence!' cried Lady Huntley: 'but, dear creature, let 'us have the whole ſtory; it muſt, how-'ever, be very entertaining.'

Jenny then related to them Bellpine's viſit, his diſcourſe, and the manner of his behaviour towards her; and this ſhe did with ſo much wit and ſpirit, as could not but be extremely pleaſing to the company. They laughed heartily at ſome paſſages in the recital; and their mirth would have been yet more compleat, had it not been ſomewhat checked by their aſtoniſhment at his unparalleled impudence and deceit.

'For my own part,' ſaid Lord Huntley, 'though I cannot but own that 'there was ſomewhat very extraordi-'nary in the declaration he made to 'Miſs Jeſſamy, yet it is certain that 'love was the only excuſe he could al-'ledge for what he had done; and I am 'apt alſo to think it might be the real 'motive too, when I remember what 'Mr. Dryden ſays upon this ſubject—

"That love all ſenſe of right and wrong con-
"founds;
"Strong love and proud ambition have no
"bounds."

Mr. Lovegrove replied, that he had the honour to agree with his lordſhip's ſentiments in this point. 'But,' cried Lady Speck, 'would any man beſides 'himſelf, after the moſt plain detec-'tion of his villainy, have had the 'folly and the arrogance to appear be-'fore a woman whom he was conſcious 'had ſo much reaſon both to deteſt and 'ſcorn him?'—'Perhaps, Madam,' anſwered he, 'Mr. Bellpine had been 'juſt reading Shakeſpeare's Richard 'the Third, and flattered himſelf with 'being able to ſay like that prince, 'after courting Lady Ann—

"Was ever woman in this humour woo'd?
"Was ever woman in this humour won?"

'But,' continued he, 'though I can 'very eaſily believe that love might be 'one inducement, yet I can ſcarce think 'it was the only one: I have been told, 'that Bellpine's circumſtances are not 'in the moſt proſperous condition; he 'might hope to mend them by Miſs 'Jeſſamy's fortune; and it therefore 'appears to me extremely probable, 'that the lady's money had, at leaſt, 'as great an influence over him as her 'eyes.'

From this they fell into a converſation concerning the practice of fortune-hunting, and the ſtratagems to which men of deſperate circumſtances, and enterprizing heads, have ſometimes recourſe, in order to gain their point. This was a copious ſubject, and afforded a great variety of diverting ſtories, no way to the advantage either of the deceiver or deceived. Theſe, with ſome animadverſions of the company upon them, laſted till they arrived at Sittingbourn; where, a ſervant having been ſent before, as indeed the ſame care was afterwards taken at every ſtage, they found an elegant entertainment ready prepared againſt their coming. The next day they dined at Canterbury, reached Dover the ſame evening, and the enſuing morning embarked for Calais, to which port a proſperous gale ſafely conducted them in a few hours. But there is no neceſſity to oblige my readers to accompany them through the whole courſe of their journey to Paris, as no material incident happened in it. On the very dawning of that day which was to conclude their progreſs, Lord Huntley ſent a ſervant to Paris, in order to apprize Sir Robert Manley of their approach; and, as he doubted not but he had provided a place for their reception, to take directions from him where they ſhould alight, and then to return with his anſwer to a little town within two leagues of the city, where they intended to bait, and would ſtay for him. This was eaſily performed, as the fellow had an excellent horſe under him, and ſet out ſeveral hours before the company.

Sir Robert was at dinner with Jemmy and ſome other gentlemen, when a waiter of the houſe informed him that there was a man on horſeback at the door, who entreated to ſpeak with him, and ſaid he came from Lord Huntley; on which he roſe up immediately, and went down. Jemmy ſtarted at the name of Lord Huntley; but not being able to aſſure himſelf that his ears had not deceived him, ran to the window which commanded the court-yard, where he indeed ſaw Sir Robert talking with a

man,

man, who he knew, by his livery, belonged to that nobleman, and ſeemed as if but juſt come off a journey. This put a ſudden thought into his head, which, pleaſing as it was, he durſt not too much encourage, for fear of a diſappointment. 'What!' cried he to Sir Robert, on his returning into the room, 'is Lord Huntley in Paris?'—'No,' replied the other; 'but very near it; he 'will be here by night.'—'I hear he is 'married,' returned Jemmy, ſtrangely agitated: 'I ſuppoſe he brings his lady 'with him?'—'I ſhall ſoon ſee that,' ſaid Sir Robert, with a ſmile; 'for I 'muſt go to meet him, and ſhall be 'glad if you will accompany me.'—'I am always ready to attend you any 'where, Sir Robert,' anſwered he: 'but there is but little of a compliment 'in my doing ſo at this time; becauſe 'I cannot help flattering myſelf with 'meeting ſome company to whom I am 'better known than either to Lord 'Huntley or his lady.' Sir Robert could not keep himſelf from laughing at theſe words, but made no reply; and only ſaid he muſt ſend out to hire a chariot immediately: on which a gentleman who was preſent told him he had one at the door that ſhould be perfectly at his ſervice; and as he ſeemed in haſte, and the horſes were ready put to, deſired he would make uſe of it.

Sir Robert, for the reaſons urged by the gentleman, readily accepted his offer; and, after taking leave of the company, and giving ſome private orders to a ſervant, went with Jemmy into the chariot; which, though it carried them with all imaginable celerity, ſeemed yet too ſlow to the impatience of one of them.

On their arrival, they were preſently uſhered into the room, where our travellers had but juſt got in before them. Jemmy flew to Jenny, as if no other perſon had been preſent; and, throwing himſelf upon her boſom, cried, in the utmoſt extaſy—'My dear, dear Jenny! 'this is an unhoped-for bleſſing!'—'My dear Jemmy!' returned ſhe, 'I 'did not expect to ſee you till I came 'to Paris: but I am fairly caught in 'my own ſnare; I thought to have 'ſurprized you, and am ſurprized my-'ſelf!' On this he fell a ſecond time upon her neck; and who knows how long, forgetful of every thing but love and joy, he might have continued in that tender ſituation, if Sir Robert Manley, having by this time paid his compliments to Lord Huntley, Mr. Lovegrove, and their ladies, had not advanced to do the ſame to Jenny, ſaying—'Dear Jeſſamy, you muſt not 'think, as yet, of engroſſing this lady 'wholly to yourſelf.' Theſe words reminded Jemmy of what was due from him to the reſt of the company; which debt he diſcharged with an air of freedom and politeneſs too natural to him for his late tranſports to render leſs ſo. They ſtaid no longer here than was neceſſary to take ſome refreſhment; and, on their arrival at Paris, were conducted by Sir Robert Manley to the hotel he had hired for them; which they found ſo handſome and commodious, that they told him he was certainly the beſt quarter-maſter in Europe.

After having led them through ſeveral apartments, he brought them into a ſpacious room, where a table (being already ſet out) was immediately covered, by directions he had before-hand given, with the moſt exquiſite viands of the ſeaſon. This was a piece of gallantry which, as well as they knew Sir Robert, they had little expected, or even thought on.

Some hours were paſt in a continual round of wit and pleaſantry, intermixed with more ſerious demonſtrations of love, gratitude, and friendſhip; but the gentlemen, remembering how long a journey the ladies had come, thought it would be neither kind nor complaiſant to keep them from their beds too late; though it may eaſily be ſuppoſed that Jemmy took a very reluctant leave of his dear Jenny, and that ſhe alſo would have willingly ſpared ſome time from her repoſe, to have been entertained by a lover ſo much and ſo deſervedly beloved.

CHAP. XXVI.

AFFORDS LESS THAN PERHAPS MAY BE EXPECTED, YET ENOUGH TO SATISFY A REASONABLE READER.

JEMMY's impatience to entertain his fair miſtreſs brought him the next morning to viſit her in her own apartment: but, as their converſation conſiſted only of ſuch things as the reader is already well acquainted with,

it would be needleſs to repeat it here; ſo I ſhall only ſay, that all which can be conceived of ſoft and tender paſſed between them. He thought that he could never ſufficiently acknowledge the proofs ſhe had given him of her affection; nor ſhe too much return thoſe ſhe had received from him. Sweet are the charms of mutual love, when inſpired by merit, and accompanied by virtue. Neither of them, however, ſuffered themſelves to be ſo abſorbed in mutual endearments as to forget the reſpect owing to their friends. Jenny had no ſooner heard that the company had left their chambers than ſhe propoſed joining them; and Jemmy had conceived ſo high an idea of Lord Huntley and Mr. Lovegrove, on the character given of them by Sir Robert Manley, that he rejoiced in this opportunity of entering into a more particular acquaintance with them.

On their going into the dining-room, they found Sir Robert Manley was alſo come to pay the ſalutations of the morning, and enquire how they intended to paſs the day; to which the ladies replied, that they could not paſs it more agreeably than in the ſituation he had provided for them, eſpecially as their women had not yet had time to regulate their things in a proper manner to appear in publick; and that, if he and Mr. Jeſſamy would give them their company, they ſhould think it no confinement to ſtay at home. This being readily agreed to, feaſting, cards, and converſation, engroſſed the hours till the night was pretty far advanced; nor were the gentlemen permitted to depart without a promiſe of returning the next day.

Lord Huntley and Mr. Lovegrove had hitherto been entire ſtrangers to Jemmy; but they now found enough in his converſation to make them think themſelves happy in his acquaintance; and he, as well as Sir Robert Manley, was never left out in any party of pleaſure formed by them: in a word, though they continued in different lodgings, they ſeemed but as one family. They all went together to viſit the churches and convents, to the opera, the comedy, the Thuilleries, the gardens of Luxembourg; made frequent tours to Marli, Fontainbleau, and Verſailles: not a day paſſed over without ſome new amuſement; and time ſlid on in a perpetual round of pleaſure.

Lord Huntley, who had been ſeveral times before at Paris, had a pretty large acquaintance among perſons of the beſt faſhion: theſe hearing of his marriage and arrival, came to viſit him, and likewiſe introduced their wives and daughters to the ladies; ſo that there was frequently a very large and brilliant aſſembly of both ſexes at the hotel. Lady Huntley and Lady Speck had their ſhare of admiration among the connoiſſeurs; but Jenny ſeemed, in the eyes of moſt of them, greatly to outſhine both her fair companions: ſhe was toaſted and diſtinguiſhed by the name La Belle Angloiſe. Jemmy was raviſhed at the fine things he heard ſaid of her; and the more ſo, as he found ſhe was not the leaſt elated by the praiſes ſhe received.

This crowd of company, this inceſſant hurry of accumulated diverſions, however, deprived our lover of the opportunity of entertaining his dear miſtreſs in private as often as the pleaſure he took in her converſation above all others made him wiſh to do; and, it is probable, this reſtriction filled him with much more impatience than ever he felt before for the conſummation of their marriage. One day, when he found himſelf alone with her, he failed not to preſs her in the moſt ſtrong terms he was able on that article; but ſhe replied, that it was then neither a fit time nor place for ſuch a thing; and that ſhe wiſhed he would not think of it till they ſhould return to England. 'Why 'not a fit time and place, my dear Jenny?' ſaid he. 'Can there be any 'time or place unfit to ſolemnize a co'venant made ſo long ago for us by 'our parents? A covenant which, I 'hope, the expectation of fulfilling has 'always been equally agreeable to our'ſelves. Remember,' continued he, kiſſing her hand, 'the tranſporting pro'miſe you made in one of your kind 'epiſtles, that, if I could not go to 'you, you would come to me, and the 'ambaſſador's chaplain ſhould com'pleat my happineſs.'—'When I made 'that promiſe,' anſwered ſhe, 'I meant 'nothing more than to obſerve it reli'gioufly; and ſhould have contented 'myſelf to have lived in a continual 'baniſhment with you: but, my dear

'Jemmy,

'Jemmy, the caſe, thank Heaven! is 'now quite altered; the circumſtances 'of our affairs have changed their face; 'the wretch Bellpine is recovered; no 'danger threatens your return; and, 'as we have been here already two 'months, it cannot be ſuppoſed we 'ſhall ſtay much longer: wherefore, 'then, ſhould we hurry thus precipi-'tately into a marriage while in a fo-'reign land, and abſent from the great-'eſt part of our friends?'

She had ſcarce ended theſe words, when Lady Huntley came into the room; but, on ſeeing them together, was about to retire immediately, cry-ing, ſhe would not interrupt their con-verſation. Jenny called to her to ſtay; and Jemmy, recollecting how much ſhe had been his friend, in a diſcourſe of the like nature juſt after her coming from Bath, told her that her ladyſhip's preſence would be ſo far from giving any interruption, that it was highly ne-ceſſary to decide a little diſpute between him and Miſs Jeſſamy. 'I gueſs the 'ſubject,' anſwered ſhe, with a ſmile; 'and, if I am to be arbiter, ſhall not 'fail to give it on your ſide the queſ-'tion, as I ſhall then be ſure of oblig-'ing both parties.'—'You may be 'miſtaken,' cried Jenny, and was go-ing on; but Jemmy, who would have the advantage of being firſt heard, re-monſtrated to the fair judge all the in-quietudes of an ever hoping, ever ex-pecting, and never gratified, paſſion, and all the anxieties attending impa-tience and ſuſpenſe. The manner in which he expreſſed himſelf had ſo much of the humorous in it, mixed with the pathetick, as made both the ladies laugh heartily. Jenny, in her turn, repeated the reaſons ſhe had for denying her lover's requeſt in terms no leſs ſpright-ly; after which—'Well,' ſaid Lady Huntley, 'this is a moot-point; and 'I muſt even leave it where I found it; 'and the room, that you may agree 'upon it between yourſelves.'

She was going to do as ſhe ſaid, and had turned away for that purpoſe—'Hold, Lady Huntley!' cried Jenny; 'you muſt not depart till I have con-'vinced you of my generoſity to this 'unreaſonable man.—Here,' continued ſhe to Jemmy, 'is my hand, which I 'faithfully promiſe to give you before 'a parſon as ſoon as we arrive at Lon-'don, and things can be got ready for 'the ceremony.' Jemmy received and kiſſed it with the greateſt ſatisfaction. 'This is as it ſhould be,' ſaid Lady Huntley; 'and, to heighten your con-'tentment, Mr. Jeſſamy, I can tell you 'that I believe you will very ſhortly 'have an opportunity to demand the 'performance of this promiſe. For 'my own part, I begin to be weary of 'Paris; Mr. Lovegrove, I can per-'ceive, is ſo too; and, if we can per-'ſuade Lady Speak to be of the ſame 'opinion, I know I can eaſily bring 'my lord into it.' She was going on; when Lord Huntley came in with a letter in his hand. 'Oh, my dear!' cried he, 'I have been looking for you 'through all the rooms. I have juſt 'received a letter from Sir Thomas 'Welby.'—'I hope mamma is well!' cried ſhe haſtily; 'and no ill accident 'has happened?'—'Not in the leaſt,' returned he; 'but far on the contrary. 'Sir Thomas only writes to let us 'know that his ſon is married, and 'will very ſhortly bring his bride to 'viſit us in Paris.'

'I am aſtoniſhed!' cried Lady Hunt-ley; 'Mr. Welby married! I do not 'underſtand how ſuch a thing can be! 'He took leave of mamma and I juſt 'after my coming from Bath, and told 'us he was to ſet out on his travels 'the next day; and I thought that he 'was gone! Sure, he muſt either have 'made a very ſhort tour, or have ſtop-'ped in his progreſs, and have picked 'up a wife by the way!'—'I know 'nothing of the particulars,' reſumed his lordſhip; 'but you ſhall hear what 'Sir Thomas ſays on the occaſion.' With theſe words he looked over the letter; and, ſingling out that part of it which he thought would moſt ſatisfy her curioſity, read as follows.

'I thought him too young to marry; 'but found his inclinations ſo much 'divided between love and travelling, 'that the latter would have afforded 'him neither pleaſure nor improvement 'without the gratification of the for-'mer; ſo conſented to both. He was 'married laſt week; and two days ago 'ſet out on his rambles, and has taken 'his bride with him. As they intend 'to ſtay ſome time at Paris in their way 'to Italy, and other parts, he will have 'the honour to preſent her to the ladies;

'and I flatter myſelf ſhe will appear 'not unworthy of their countenance 'and friendſhip.'

'Well, this is ſtrange!' ſaid ſhe, perceiving he had done; 'but he does 'not mention to whom he is married.'— 'Not a ſyllable,' replied he; 'but we 'ſhall ſoon know more of the matter; 'for I find, by the date of this letter, 'which I did not obſerve before, that 'it has been retarded by ſome accident 'or other in the poſt; and the young 'gentleman, by the time mentioned of 'his leaving London, muſt infallibly 'be already arrived, or very near it.'

Theſe words had but juſt eſcaped his lips, when a ſervant came haſtily into the room, and ſaid that a gentleman, who called himſelf Welby, was in the great ſaloon with Lady Speck and Mr. Lovegrove, and they ſent him to let his lordſhip know it. On this, Lord and Lady Huntley went to receive their new gueſt; but Jemmy and Jenny, having no acquaintance with them, thought themſelves excuſed from paying their compliments to him at this time.

CHAP. XXVII.

CONTAINS A VERY REMARKABLE OCCURRENCE.

MR. Welby made his firſt viſit very ſhort; but was not ſuffered to depart without engaging himſelf to come again the next day, and bring his lady, whom they were not a little impatient to ſee, as Sir Thomas had mentioned her handſomely in his letter.

The daughters of Lady Wingman had a ſincere regard for this young gentleman, not only as he was the ſon of Sir Thomas Welby, but alſo on the ſcore of his own good qualities; and, willing to teſtify it by all the marks in their power, gave orders to thoſe who had the management of their houſhold affairs, to omit nothing proper for the entertainment of the new-wedded pair.

Three was the appointed hour; and it had not elapſed as many minutes when their expected gueſts appeared. The bride ſeemed very lovely in the eyes of Lord Huntley, Jemmy, and Sir Robert Manley; but there was ſomething in her which attracted thoſe of Mr. Lovegrove and the ladies. Each of theſe was perfectly convinced that they had been acquainted with her face, though when or where none of them could recollect: but when ſhe ſpoke, in returning the ſalutations they ſeverally gave her, her voice immediately eaſed them of the ſuſpence they had been in, and preſented her to their remembrance for the fair ſtranger whom accident and diſtreſs had brought into their company at the village where they had been obliged to lie on their return from Bath. Great was their aſtoniſhment, nor was that of Mrs. Welby leſs; but as they had too much politeneſs to betray any part of theirs, or take the leaſt notice they had ever ſeen her before, ſo ſhe had too much generoſity not to avow her remembrance of them.

'It was with a great deal of pleaſure 'I came,' ſaid Mrs. Welby, 'to pay 'my reſpects to the friends of Mr. 'Welby; but how infinitely would that 'pleaſure have been enhanced, had it 'been poſſible for me to have foreſeen 'I ſhould have met with the only per'ſons to whom I have been ſo highly 'obliged in the extremeſt exigence in 'my life!' Then perceiving they made no other reply, as indeed they were not yet enough recovered from their ſurprize to do it—'You may not, perhaps,' reſumed ſhe, 'be able preſently to diſ'tinguiſh in the wife of Mr. Welby 'the once forlorn, the diſtreſſed fugi'tive; but this will be to me a perpe'tual memento of your goodneſs.' In ſpeaking theſe laſt words, ſhe took out of her pocket the ſnuff-box ſhe had expoſed to ſale at the inn, and which Mr. Lovegrove had bought and returned to her with ſo much gallantry. On ſight of it—'It will be a laſting honour to 'me, Madam,' ſaid that gentleman, 'that you ſtill retain a trifle no other'wiſe worthy your acceptance than by 'being before in your poſſeſſion.'

The two ſiſters now firſt acknowledged their remembrance of her, with many compliments on the change of her condition; and Jenny, who had been impatient to do ſo, congratulated her good fortune with the extremeſt warmth. Thoſe of the company who were not in the ſecret, were ſurprized at theſe ſalutations; but Mr. Welby moſt of all; which his fair wife perceiving—'You have introduced me,' ſaid ſhe, 'to perſons whom I little hop'ed to have met at Paris, but would 'have gone much farther to have ſeen:

'I ſhall

'I ſhall at leiſure make you acquainted with the obligations I have to them.'

Dinner being that inſtant ſerved up, broke off all farther ſpeech upon this head; but the ladies were all the time in the utmoſt impatience to know the bottom of an affair which at preſent ſeemed ſo myſterious to them; and as ſoon as the cloth was removed, left the gentlemen to their Burgundy, and drew Mrs. Welby into another room, not doubting but ſhe would readily gratify their curioſity; which ſhe accordingly did in the following manner.

THE SEQUEL OF THE FAIR STRANGER'S ADVENTURES.

'WHAT you deſire of me,' ſaid ſhe, 'is ſo little worthy your attention, that I ſhall be as brief as poſſible in the repetition: you already know the cataſtrophe of my fate, in ſeeing me the wife of the moſt generous man on earth; as for the accidents that made me ſo, they will only ſerve to ſhew, that when we think ourſelves fartheſt removed from happineſs we are often neareſt to it.

'You may remember, ladies, that I told you my deſign was to croſs the ſea from Briſtol to Cork; I got ſafe, without the leaſt moleſtation, to the end of my journey: but was fortunately prevented from embarking on my voyage by this means; I had ſcarce time to enquire if any veſſel was bound for my intended port, when that aunt to whom I was going landed from thence; ſhe came into the ſame inn where I was; we were mutually aſtoniſhed at the ſight of each other; but I ſoon related to her the whole of my unlucky ſtory, and the diſappointment it was to me to ſee her come to England in the very moment I was flying for refuge to her in Ireland; at which ſhe ſeemed equally ſurprized and troubled.

'At firſt ſhe highly blamed me for reſiſting ſo fooliſhly my good fortune, as ſhe termed it; but, perceiving I burſt into tears at her reproaches, became more gentle. She told me, however, that it would be quite improper for me to go to her houſe while ſhe was out of it, as my uncle had never ſeen me, and as I was an entire ſtranger to every one in the family. "But," ſaid ſhe, "you ſhall "go back to London with me; I ſhall "ſee your father ſoon after I come "there, will talk to him concerning "you, and doubt not but I ſhall be "able to mitigate matters between "you, ſo as you may go home again "without being forced to marry againſt "your inclinations."

'This did not well pleaſe me, as I knew my father's poſitive temper, and feared the ſucceſs of her negociation in this point: however, as I had no courſe to take, I was obliged to ſubmit to her directions, and the next day we ſet out together in the ſtage-coach for London. On our arrival we were lodged at the houſe of an eminent banker in the city, who had before been apprized of my aunt's coming, by letters for that purpoſe: ſhe told him nothing more of me than that I was her niece, nor did he think it his buſineſs to aſk any queſtions, but treated me with a great deal of civility and reſpect; and, as I was a perfect ſtranger in that part of the town, I thought myſelf as ſecure there as if I had been in Ireland.

'The next day my aunt went to viſit my father; but he happened to be gone out of town for a few days, and ſhe found only my ſiſter, who, on her making ſome enquiry for me, told her, that I was an impudent ſlut; that after having promiſed to marry a gentleman of great worth and fortune, and every thing being prepared for the ceremony, I had run away in a moſt ſcandalous manner on the very day it was to have been performed; that nobody knew what was become of me; that I had almoſt broke my father's heart, and was a diſgrace to all that belonged to me.

'As I knew the bitterneſs of my ſiſter's nature, and the ſmall portion of good-will ſhe always had for me, I was not at all ſurpriſed when my aunt returned with this intelligence; I was only ſorry that my father was not at home, that I might have known in what manner he reſented my behaviour; for as I had never failed in the duteous love of a child to a parent, the thoughts of having been compelled to incur his diſpleaſure gave me the moſt ſevere affliction and remorſe. While I was in this ſuſpenſe, an accident befel me, which,

'though

'though I thought little of at that time, 'proved afterwards to be one of the 'greateſt importance in my whole life. 'My aunt was gone one day to her law-'yer, on the buſineſs which had brought 'her to England; I was ſitting reading 'at a window, when a ſervant at the 'banker's ſhewed a gentleman into the 'room, and deſired him to ſit down, 'ſaying he expected his maſter home in 'a few minutes. I roſe from my ſeat 'at the entrance of this ſtranger, but 'was pretty much ſurprized when I 'preſently recollected he was the per-'ſon who had followed me from church 'one Sunday to my father's door. You 'may remember, ladies,' continued ſhe; 'that I mentioned this incident to you 'on account of my ſiſter's reproaching 'me with it afterwards.'

'I remember it perfectly well,' ſaid Lady Speck; 'and I dare anſwer that 'no part of your ſtory was loſt on any of 'us. But, pray, proceed; for I already 'begin to trace the oddneſs of this 'event.' Mrs. Welby ſmiled, and went on.

'I would have left the room,' re-ſumed ſhe, 'but an unaccountable 'ſomething rivetted my feet; the gen-'tleman at firſt ſeemed in more confu-'ſion than myſelf, but he ſoon recover-'ed from it; and ſeeing I had a book 'in my hand, approached me, and with 'an air the moſt gay, yet reſpectful—"May I preſume, Madam," ſaid he, "to aſk what author is ſo happy as to "engage your contemplations?" I re-'plied, it was only a novel, entitled 'Love and Duty reconciled. This, he 'has ſince told me, he looked upon as 'a proſperous omen to his hopes: but 'he had no opportunity then to ſay any 'thing farther; the banker came that 'inſtant in, begged his pardon for hav-'ing made him wait, and told him, 'that as they ſhould now be too late 'for the office, if he would accept of a 'bad dinner with him, they would go 'together in the afternoon. The gen-'tleman very readily agreed; while 'they were talking, my aunt came in, 'and the cloth being already ſpread, 'we all ſat down to table.

'My aunt was ſo much diſconcert-'ed that ſhe could ſcarce eat; which 'the banker taking notice of, ſhe burſt 'into the moſt vehement exclamations 'againſt her lawyer. The young gen-'tleman, who by this time had found 'how nearly ſhe was related to me, 'aſked her many queſtions concerning 'the behaviour of the perſon ſhe com-'plained of; and ſhe then gave him a 'long detail of particulars, which, as 'they are no way material to my ſtory, 'I ſhall not trouble you with a repeti-'tion of; and ſhall only tell you, that 'ſhe concluded with ſaying, that Mr. 'Dally was one of the moſt baſe as well 'as moſt unmannerly men in the world. "Mr. Dally!" cried he; "I know "him well; my father has been long "his client, and I believe is the beſt "friend he has: if you will permit me "to wait on you to him, I dare almoſt "promiſe to engage him to do you juſ-"tice."

'She was quite tranſported at this 'offer, and joyfully accepted it; on 'which he aſſured her he would come 'the next morning, and attend her to 'Mr. Dally's chambers. There paſſed 'no more; ſoon after dinner he went 'out with the banker on the buſineſs 'they had been talking of, which I 'afterwards found was to the Million 'Bank, where he had ſome money left 'him on the death of a relation.

'On the banker's return, my aunt 'could not forbear aſking the name of 'the gentleman who had been ſo oblig-'ing to her; to which he replied, that 'he was the only ſon of Sir Thomas 'Welby; and then ran into great en-'comiums on the father and the ſon, 'though no more than what I have 'ſince experienced they juſtly merited. 'I was, however, very much confound-'ed; for I muſt now acquaint you, la-'dies, that Sir Thomas Welby is the 'perſon, the hiſtory of whoſe liking of 'me I have already told you, ſince it 'was he I took ſo much pains to fly.'

Here they all cried out in the utmoſt amazement, almoſt at the ſame time—'What, Madam, Sir Thomas Welby!'—'My guardian!' ſaid Lady Huntley: 'Was it to him you ſhould have been 'married?'

'The ſame indeed,' replied ſhe; 'nor is it ſtrange you ſhould be igno-'rant ſuch a thing was in agitation: 'for, even had it been effected, it was 'to have been kept a ſecret from his 'own family till I had been carried 'home, and ſet at the head of it. But 'I ſhall now proceed to the more agree-'able part of my narrative: Mr. Wel-'by came, agreeable to his promiſe, and

'uſhered

'ushered my aunt to the lawyer's. She 'returned about noon in very high 'spirits; told me that Mr. Welby's 'presence, and what he said, had wrought 'a wonderful effect; that the lawyer 'was now as civil as before he had been 'rude; and that her business would be 'dispatched in a very short time. "But, "my dear niece," said she, "I have "something better than all this to in-"form you of: this fine young gentle-"man is violently in love with you; "he has made me the confidante of his "passion, and engaged my interest. "What now?" pursued she, seeing me 'look a little grave, "surely you will "not withstand your fortune a second "time?" I replied, that I could see but 'little advantage in that gentleman's 'affections, since it was impossible his 'father would ever give a sanction to 'it. "Pish! what then?" resumed 'she. "When once you are married "to him, the father will easily be "brought to forgive what cannot be "recalled."

'I urged the vanity of hoping a fa-'ther would ever forgive a son for 'marrying the woman he had a mind 'to himself; but she made slight of 'all I said, and then told me, that as it 'was not proper the banker should, as 'yet, be let into the secret, she had pro-'mised to give Mr. Welby a meeting 'that afternoon, and to bring me with 'her. "Neither your pride nor mo-"desty," continued she, "has any "cause to be alarmed; for I shall pre-"tend it is all my doing, and that you "knew nothing of seeing him."

'I was very averse to this meeting; 'but she was positive, and I was fear-'ful of disobliging her, as I had no 'other friend but herself whom I could 'rely upon for making my peace with 'my father. In short, we went; Dra-'per's Garden was the place of rendez-'vous; Mr. Welby was there before 'us. He affected, as had been con-'trived between my aunt and him, to 'have come there by chance; which a 'little saved my blushes. After walk-'ing a turn or two, talking on ordina-'ry matters, he proposed going to Ra-'nelagh: my aunt replied, that she had 'never seen the place, and could not 'do it in better company. It did not 'become me to oppose what she had 'agreed to; a coach waited, which car-'ried us directly thither. It was very 'early in the evening, and the compa-'ny were not yet come, so we had the 'gardens to ourselves. My aunt was 'so much in his interest, or rather mine, 'that she gave him all the opportunities 'the place would admit of to declare 'his passion to me; which he did in 'the most pathetick terms, while she 'pretended to amuse herself with look-'ing on the story of Pamela, painted 'on the walls. I was far from giv-'ing any encouragement to what he 'said; yet, by an irresistible impulse, 'was prevented from treating it with 'that severity I wished to have done.

'But why should I detain your at-'tention by particulars? This meeting 'was productive of a second, that of a 'third, and so on for a succession of se-'veral days; till at last, finding in 'myself an inclination to be too much 'pleased with his addresses, and dread-'ing the consequence, I resolved to put 'an end to them.

'I took the first opportunity of be-'ing alone with him, to tell him, that 'I had considered of the honour he did 'me, and found it impossible for me 'to accept the hand he offered; so en-'treated him to withdraw his affec-'tion, if in reality he had so much for 'me as he pretended, and talk to me no 'more upon that subject. The manner 'in which I spoke convincing him I 'was in earnest, he seemed much amaz-'ed; made such replies as might be ex-'pected from a lover; accused destiny, 'and the influence of ill stars; com-'plained of his want of power to please 'me, and laid the blame of my re-'fusal on my aversion to his person. 'This struck me; and, in the since-'rity of my soul—"No, Sir;" said 'I; "wrong not your own merits, or "my just sense of them, so far as to "harbour such a thought: I blush not "to confess that, of all mankind, you "have the preference in my heart; but "what avails it, when there is a bar "between us, which all the love in the "world, on both sides, would never "be able to surmount?"—"Ah, Ma-"dam!" cried he hastily, "what "bar?" I then told him, that I was 'determined never to marry without the 'consent of my parents. "If that be "all," rejoined he briskly, "I do not "despair but to be able to make such "proposals to your father as he will "not disdain to listen to."—"How-

"ever

" ever that may be," anſwered I, " you, " Sir, have a father too; it is his con- " ſent I chiefly mean; and without " his permiſſion of the continuance of " your addreſſes, be aſſured I will not " receive them."

'He now ſeemed much diſconcerted, ſighed, and was ſilent for ſeveral mi- nutes. " Well, Madam," ſaid he, " you ſhall be obeyed: my thoughts " were lately bent on travelling; every " thing was ready for my deſign; but " on the ſight of you, love laid a ſud- " den embargo on my feet, and I then " made a thouſand excuſes to my father " for deferring my voyage; but I will " now confeſs to him the whole truth, " and implore his ſanction to my vows: " he is generous, I am his only ſon, " he loves me, and I may perhaps " ſucceed; I will, at leaſt, make trial " of my fate, and to-morrow you will " ſee either the moſt happy or the moſt " miſerable of men."

'He parted from me with great emo- tions, nor was I leſs diſquieted; but I acquainted not my aunt with this converſation, knowing ſhe would ſe- verely chide me, and think, as in- deed I did myſelf, that the ſtep I had taken would entirely overthrow what ſhe had taken ſo much pains to pro- mote. I neither ſaw nor heard any thing of my lover all the next day, and this confirmed me in what be- fore I ſcarce doubted. I paſſed the night in anxieties enough; but the morning found my condition reverſed, in a manner which I could never have imagined. Soon after breakfaſt my father's footman came in a great hurry to acquaint me that my father com- manded me to return home imme- diately: I was in a ſtrange ſurprize; I knew not before he was in town, could not gueſs by what means he was directed where to find me, and was in the utmoſt dilemma whether I ought to rejoice or tremble at being ſent for. I would fain have ſtaid for my aunt, who was juſt gone out, to have taken her with me; but the fel- low told me that his orders were to bring me that inſtant; ſo I ſaid no more, but obeyed the ſummons.

'On my arrival, my father met me in the parlour; I threw myſelf at his feet, and begged forgiveneſs. " Riſe, " my child," ſaid he, embracing me; " I do forgive you; the hand of Hea- " ven has been in what you have done, " and directed all your ſteps: your " fears of a ſecond marriage are now " over. Sir Thomas has reſigned his " claim to one fitter for your years: " they are both here, and wait your " preſence to ratify the contract I have " already made for you."

'Judge, ladies, what I felt: I was no longer at a loſs for the happy event; the ſudden ſurcharge of un- expected joy ruſhing in at once upon me, was more than I could well ſup- port. I was almoſt fainting when my father led me into the next room, where ſat Sir Thomas Welby and his ſon: the latter, as I have ſince heard, was in much the ſame condi- tion as myſelf; but the former, pity- ing my confuſion, took me by the hand with theſe words, delivered in the moſt ſprightly tone—" Come, " daughter," ſaid he, " for ſuch you " now are, your father has given you " to me; and the leaſt I can do, to " atone for the troubles I have occa- " ſioned you, is to give my ſon to you, " and hope you will not refuſe to ac- " cept the preſent." As he ſpoke this, he joined my hand with his ſon's, and added—" Take each other, and " be as happy as love and mutual con- " ſent of parents can make you." Neither of us could ſpeak for ſome time; but when we had recovered our- ſelves enough to do ſo, the acknow- ledgments we made were very well received by both the old gentlemen. As there wanted but little prepara- tions for a marriage ſo much deſired on all ſides, the ceremony was per- formed in three days after: and I have now nothing more to acquaint you with, but that Mr. Welby ſtill perſiſting in his deſires of ſeeing fo- reign parts, I have gladly conſented to accompany him in his travels.'

CHAP. XXVII.

CONCLUDES THIS HISTORY, AND ALL THE AUTHOR THINKS FIT, AT PRESENT, TO INTRUDE UPON THE PUBLICK.

AFTER Mrs. Welby had finiſhed the account of her adventures, and received the praiſes due to her con- duct through the whole of them, ſhe returned

returned into the dining-room; where finding Mr. Welby had entertained the gentlemen in much the ſame manner as his wife had done the ladies, the converſation on this ſubject became general; and when they diſcourſed more at large on the odd circumſtances of what they had heard related, and conſidered the generoſity of Sir Thomas Welby, the diſintereſted paſſion of his ſon, and the extraordinary diſcretion of the young lady, they were at a loſs to ſay which of the three characters had the greateſt claim to admiration.

Theſe new comers now found themſelves ſo happy in the ſociety of thoſe they were among, that, till the expiration of full three weeks, they ſeemed not to remember they had any farther courſe to ſteer; nor did their friends think it too great an act of complaiſance either to reviſit with them all the places they had ſeen before, or to ſtay in Paris much longer than they had intended, or would have done, but for ſo agreeable an addition to their company.

At length, however, they were obliged to ſeparate. Mr. Welby and his fair wife began their progreſs towards the Alps, in order to paſs into Italy; and the other gentlemen and ladies, now equally impatient to be at home as they had been to go abroad, ſet out in a few days after on their return to England, where they happily arrived without meeting any accidents to retard their journey.

This agreeable company now ceaſed to be of one family. Lord Huntley and Mr. Lovegrove took their ladies home, and Sir Robert Manley and our lovers returned to their reſpective habitations, to receive the viſits of thoſe friends and acquaintance from whom they had ſo long been abſent. Jemmy, however, was ſeldom from his dear Jenny, and had now a full opportunity to remind her of the promiſe ſhe had made him; and that amiable lady, thinking they had ſufficiently proved the love and ſincerity of each other, no longer ſought excuſes to delay what he deſired.

But before we bring them to the altar, it may not be improper to acquaint the reader with ſomething concerning Bellpine, as he was the perſon who had taken ſo much pains to hinder their felicity from being ever compleated, and has, on that ſcore, made too conſiderable a figure in this hiſtory to be wholly dropped.

The expences of his way of living having by much exceeded the ſlender income of his patrimony, he found himſelf obliged to mortgage for near half the value, in order to diſcharge ſeveral debts which had began to be very troubleſome to him, and had expoſed him to repeated inſults.

But this was a trifling misfortune, when compared with that which ſoon enſued: Lady Hardy had declared herſelf pregnant; which ſo enraged him, that, not remembering the advice given him by the old houſekeeper, he plainly accuſed his aunt of incontinency, and for proofs of his allegation againſt her, related all the good woman had revealed to him, and alſo all he knew concerning the paſſion ſhe pretended to have felt for Jemmy.

But he was preſently convinced of the error he had been guilty of in this raſh behaviour: Sir Thomas, either not believing, or not ſeeming to do ſo, treated all he ſaid as a baſe forgery, and flew into the extremeſt rage; forbad him coming any more into his preſence, or even to think of him as an uncle; and at the ſame time bound himſelf by the moſt ſolemn imprecation, that whether the child his lady went with ſhould live or die, to take ſuch meaſures as ſhould infallibly prevent the villain who had ſo infamouſly traduced her, from ever inheriting any part of his eſtate.

Thus undone in all his future expectations, and reduced to an incapacity of living in a faſhion equal to his birth, and much more to that of his ambition, it is not to be doubted but that he ſuffered all that deſpair and enervate rage could inflict upon him.

In this condition, the only method his invention could ſupply him with to avoid poverty, and it's ſure attendant the contempt of the world, was to ſell an eſtate which he found by much too inconſiderable for his ſupport, and get into the army. He accordingly did ſo, paid off the mortgage upon it, and with the remainder of the money he received for the purchaſe, bought a captain of foot's commiſſion in a marching regiment; which, to add to his misfortune, was preſently after ordered to one of the ſettlements in the Eaſt Indies, and he was obliged to leave England, with

all it's dear delights, and embark for the Coromandel coaſt ſome weeks before our lovers returned from France: a puniſhment which his own pride and luxury had brought upon him, and was juſtly due to the complicated vices of ſo bad a heart.

Jemmy was a little affected at this piece of intelligence; but Jenny, who thought him capable of every thing that was baſe and wicked, and had not been altogether free from apprehenſions of ſome miſchief which his revenge and malice might poſſibly be productive of. could not forbear rejoicing, in ſpite of all the good-nature ſhe was endowed with, that a man of ſuch dangerous propenſities was ſo far removed.

Among other occurrences of leſs importance to her peace than this of Bellpine, ſhe was alſo informed, that Mrs. Marlove, whom, if the reader has forgot, he may find mentioned in the beginning of this work, was now ſeparated from her huſband, having firſt made him, by her over-delicacy and capricious temper, heartily weary of a ſtate he had entered into with tranſport, and the proſpect of a laſting happineſs. She heard alſo that the marriage of Rodophil's miſtreſs with the captain having been diſcovered, her father obliged them to live together; but that they agreed ſo ill, that the contentions between them made much diverſion for their neighbours; and that Miſs Chit had quarrelled with her great Lady Fiſk, on the ſcore of a young nobleman, who had made his addreſſes to both, though neither could ſuffer herſelf to believe ſo; and that the animoſity of theſe fair rivals was arrived to ſuch a height, that they made no ſcruple of betraying to the world all the failings each had been guilty of, and of which they had been mutually the confidants.

But our amiable Jenny had now done enquiring into the follies and miſtakes of her ſex, as ſhe had ſeen enough of both to know how to avoid them; and all the preparations for giving herſelf to Jemmy being now ready, their marriage was ſolemnized by her own deſire, in the Abbey-church of Weſtminſter, in the preſence of Lord Huntley, Mr. Lovegrove, and their ladies; Sir Robert Manley and ſome other friends, among whom Mr. Ellwood and Mr. Morgan were not left out.

It would be needleſs to repeat the ſatisfaction which this happy cataſtrophe gave to every one who took any intereſt in the welfare of our accompliſhed lovers, or the ſincere congratulations the new-united pair received upon it: I ſhall therefore leave them, after the hurry of feaſting and viſiting was over, to enjoy, in calm retirement, the more pure and laſting ſweets of a well-governed and perfect tenderneſs.

FINIS.

MVSEVM BRITANNICVM